Reports

1847 – 1858

missing: Report for 1854

For the Volume I
of Collected Papers

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

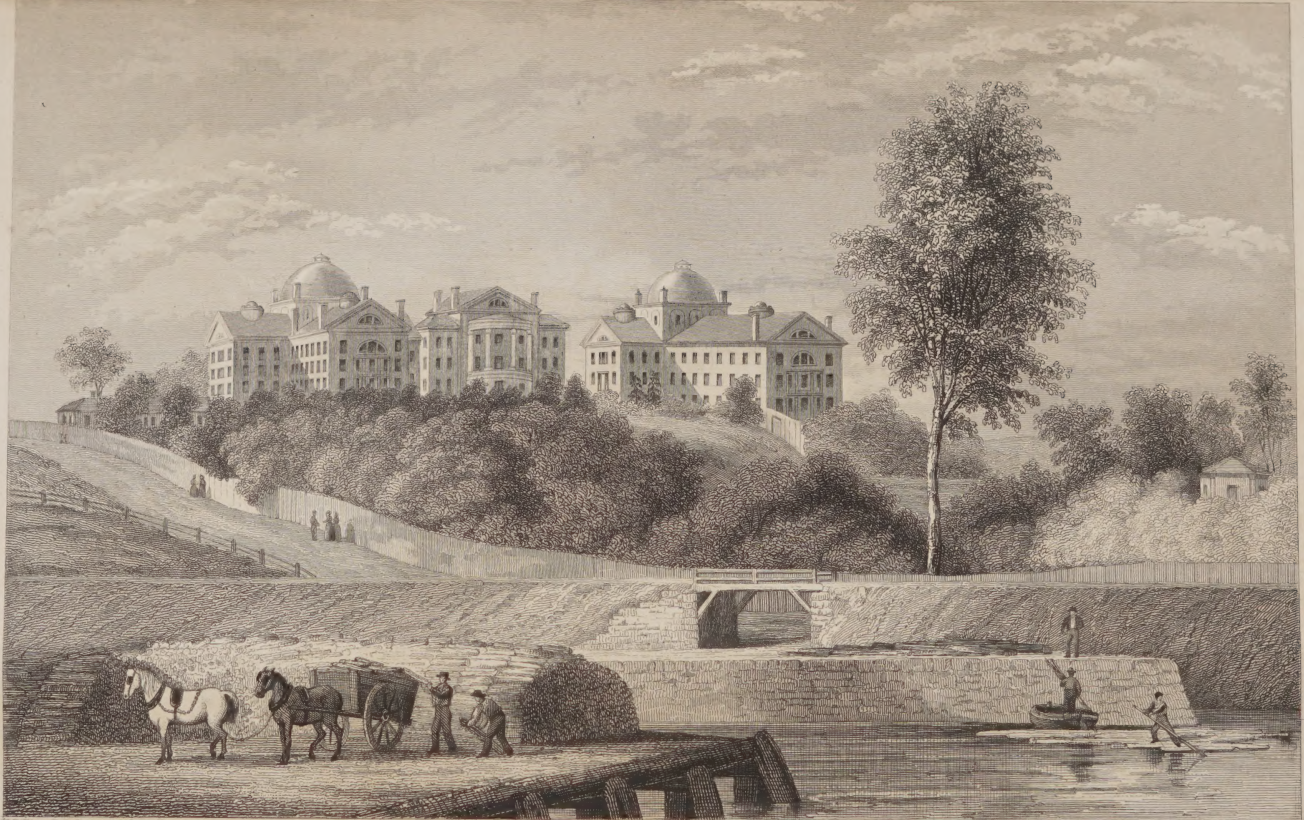
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1848.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON, 21, SCHOOL-STREET.
1848.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1848.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON, 21, SCHOOL-STREET.
1848.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE

CORPORATION AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY, 1848.

THE Committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and to prepare a Report on the state of the institution, have attended to that duty, and present the following Report: —

The last Annual Report mentioned the fact, that the late Mr. John Redman had made this institution his residuary legatee. His executor, Thomas A. Goddard, Esq. has, during the past year, been actively engaged in settling the estate; and, though nothing has yet been paid over, the Committee are assured that the final balance, receivable by the Corporation under this bequest, will probably be *one hundred thousand dollars.* As the legacy of a Boston mechanic, this will ever be a truly memorable instance of munificence; while its amount entitles the donor to be ranked among the very first benefactors of this institution.

Within the past year, Mr. William Oliver, of Dorchester, formerly a merchant of this city, bequeathed to the institution one moiety of his estate, subject to certain life interests therein given to his two sisters. The eventual amount of this bequest will be nearly *fifty thousand dollars.* This legacy has been gratefully accepted by the Trustees, who have tendered to the representatives and family of the deceased their acknowledgments for his bounty.

With no less gratitude have the Trustees acknowledged another legacy, of an especially interesting character, received within this period. Miss Sarah Clough (for many years a valued and confidential domestic in the family of Joseph W. Revere, Esq. of this city) bequeathed to this institution the residue of her property, the little savings of her own personal labors. The amount which has been paid to the Treasurer, pursuant to this bequest, is $599.84. There never has been a donation to the Hospital, since its foundation, — whatever its magnitude, — more honorable either to the donor or to the institution. These new evidences of sympathy and approval cannot fail to stimulate us all to continued and renewed exertions in the discharge of the public trusts confided to us.

The Committee have examined the accounts of Henry Andrews, Esq. the Treasurer, and find the same correctly cast and well vouched. They have also examined the evidences of all the property in his possession, as exhibited in the accompanying Schedule; by which it appears, that the balance in cash in his hands, on January 1, 1848, was $2,555.85, and that the whole invested property of the Corporation, real and personal, including said balance, was $168,092.88.

The cost of the Hospital and Grounds in Boston, to that date, is $249,572.38; and the cost of the M'Lean Asylum for the Insane at Somerville, $246,850.98; as also appears by the accounts of the Treasurer. Besides these invested funds and these two estates, it will be remembered that there will ultimately be receivable, under the will of the late John Parker, Esq. the sum of $10,000, in addition to what may be realized from the bequests of Mr. Redman and Mr. Oliver, before referred to, and from any provisions, in favor of this Corporation, contained in the charters of the various Life Insurance Companies of this commonwealth. It will also be remembered, that "The Province House Estate," the noble gift of the commonwealth, which was leased in 1817 for ninety-nine years, and is therefore of little present value, will revert to this institution in A.D. 1916.

The accounts and reports prepared by the Superintendent of the Hospital in Boston are herewith submitted, which contain several interesting details. The current expenses of this department of the institution have, during the past year, required the payment from our general funds of $20,710.25; being $1,898.38 more than in the year 1846, and $7,785.80 more than in the year 1845. The whole number of patients who have been under treatment during the year was 741,* of whom 340 have recovered, and 57 died. There remained in the Hospital, Dec. 31, 1847, — 114. The entire number of patients received from the opening of the institution (Sept. 1, 1821) to this time is eleven thousand one hundred and thirteen.

---

* Sixty-seven being in the house, Jan. 1, 1847; and 674 being received during the year.

The condition of the Hospital in Boston was never, at any former period, more entirely satisfactory. The extensive improvements which were projected a few years since, and which the munificence of the public alone rendered practicable, are now entirely completed. Two new wings have been erected, of which the one last finished was opened for the reception of patients during the past summer. In these wings are four wards, each about fifty feet square. Upon entering one of these apartments, the visiter sees a floor beautifully polished, walls and ceilings of great simplicity and elegance, and twenty neat iron bedsteads, arranged around at regular intervals, with their clean coverings and curtains. The ventilation is excellent, and the air in these wards is generally as pure as could be desired. The old wings have also been entirely remodelled, chiefly for the purpose of introducing the same satisfactory system of ventilation. An entirely distinct brick building, of large size, has been erected, designed for all the domestic operations of cooking, washing, ironing, &c.; and containing excellent cellars, store-rooms, &c. The most exact and particular housekeeper may well look with admiration upon the various details of the very perfect arrangements of this building. It is connected with the main edifice by a covered passage-way; and, by means of dumb-waiters, articles sent from the kitchen are speedily distributed throughout the different wards. A new entrance has been made into the Hospital yard, and a new avenue laid out. Nothing is wanting, except a brick wall or iron railing to enclose the grounds. To this object, as being one of mere ornament, the Trustees have not felt justified in applying the funds of the institution. There is, however, reason to believe, that, at no very distant day, the present unsightly fence may give place to one of a more durable material and elegant design.

These improvements enable us to accommodate 141, or, if need be, 150 patients, instead of 60; or, in other words, have nearly trebled our means of usefulness. They have been executed under the superintendence of George M. Dexter, Esq. one of the Trustees, upon whose taste and skill as an architect they reflect the highest credit. The expense attending these measures has been very great — much greater than was at first estimated. This, indeed, is partly owing to the fact, that so much more has been done than was originally contemplated by the Trustees; the whole institution having been, as it were, renovated. The total cost has been $103,276, besides $20,000 called for, but not yet paid, — making $123,276, and being double the whole amount of the public subscription of 1844.* Fortunately it has not been found necessary to sell any of the permanently invested stocks of the institution; there having been received from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, since these improvements were undertaken, three annual dividends of $9,000 each, and one extra dividend of $24,000, making in all no less a sum than $51,000. The result, however, has been the reduction of those funds, the income of which was important to meet the increased current expenses of the institution, which will henceforth involve the support of twice our former number of free beds. The receipts during the past year from individual subscriptions ($3,100) and from funds, the income of which is specially appropriated to this object (viz. the donation of Hon. David Sears, and the legacies of the Messrs. Phillips and Belknap, and of the late Misses Tucker and Brimmer), were sufficient only for the maintenance of forty-one free beds. To this increase of the number of free beds, the Trustees feel pledged by their circular, issued in 1844, asking for subscriptions. Any annual deficiency which might otherwise occur will, however, we trust, be obviated by the aid of an increased number of annual contributors. We doubt, indeed, if it is possible for any one to do more good in a year with the sum of a hundred dollars, than by devoting it to the maintenance of a free bed in the Hospital.

---

* The sum of $62,550 was subscribed by two hundred persons in six sums of $2,000, nineteen of $1,000, thirty-three of $500, three of $300, six of $250, fourteen of $200, seventy-eight of $100, two of $75, thirty-seven of $50, and two of $25.

That this enlargement of our buildings had become necessary seems proved by the fact, that, of the eighty free beds, all except *three* were actually occupied on the first of January, 1848; and it should be remembered, that *two* are, as far as possible, always reserved for cases of sudden accident; such cases, by a fundamental rule of the institution, being admissible without any previous permit.

A large amount of relief is administered to out-door patients. This class has, however, of course diminished since the opening of the new wings; many of them being doubtless now admitted as inmates. This increase of our establishment has rendered it necessary to double the former number of physicians and surgeons; the present number being twelve. The labors and responsibility of

Capt. Girdler, the superintendent, have also been greatly increased. For this reason, and because his duties have always been performed in a manner so uniformly acceptable to all connected with the institution, the Trustees recently voted to enlarge his salary by an annual grant of $500. The neatness, taste, vigilance, and kindness of Mrs. Girdler have caused the Trustees to entertain an equally high sense of the value of her services as matron. There has, indeed, been a general disposition manifested on the part of all the resident officers, attendants, and nurses, to treat the patients with that attention, tenderness, and consideration, which is their due. Any charge of failure or omission in this respect would be sure to receive from this Board the most prompt notice and the strictest investigation.

To Dr. William H. Thayer, our admitting physician, the Trustees are indebted for a folio volume, just completed, which forms a most valuable index to the hundred and twenty-six volumes of *medical* reports of cases in the Hospital. It contains, classified under the head of each separate disease (260 in number), all the cases which have been treated from 1821 to 1845, with the result of the treatment, and a reference to the book and page where the details of each case may be found. We trust that he will proceed to render equally accessible the records of the *surgical* department of the Hospital.

A small sum has been appropriated for the formation of a Medical Library, to consist of books of reference, for the use of the physicians and surgeons; and an annual appropriation will probably be continued for this object.

It is hoped, that, with these various "means and appliances" at command, the institution has hitherto accomplished, and will ever continue to accomplish, the designs of its founders and benefactors. In one striking instance, it certainly has not been found wanting. The past year has tested the unspeakable importance of the recent discovery of the properties of *Sulphuric Ether;* no less than 132 operations,* many of them of much severity, having been already performed with entire success on patients who had been rendered insensible through its benign influence. By overcoming all muscular and nervous resistance, it has extended the domain of surgery; making operations possible which could not have been performed, and which would not have been attempted, without its aid; and, by the removal of the fear of pain, it has greatly increased the actual number of operations. It has already become an established remedy throughout all the chief cities of Europe, and its benefits have reached even the distant natives of Singapore and of Canton.

With just pride, therefore, the Trustees would now record the fact, that within the walls of this building were witnessed the first painless capital operations that were ever performed. The world at large, indeed, is in no small degree indebted to the medical and surgical officers of this institution. But for their immediate appreciation of the importance of this discovery, and their considerate, but, at the same time, zealous and prompt co-operation with Dr. Morton, in availing themselves of its use, its application might have been restricted to the comparatively unimportant operations of the dentist. Who can say what might have been the result, had his overtures been received with excessive caution? An answer may perhaps be found in the fact, that it is only within a few weeks, *if at all*, that the use of sulphuric ether has been introduced into our sister institution in Pennsylvania. This appears by "the Annual Report on Surgery read before the College of Physicians, Nov. 2, 1847, by Isaac Parish, M.D." where it is said: — "*At the Pennsylvania Hospital in this city, it has not been tried at all;* being considered by the judicious surgeons of that institution as a remedy of doubtful safety, or, at least, as not sufficiently established to warrant them in its employment." And yet, in the same Report, we find the following sentence: — "But, when we extend our vision to foreign countries, and call to mind that during the past nine months it has been adopted in most of the large hospitals of Great Britain, — in the vast hospitals of Paris, and, for the last six months, in the numerous institutions of like character in Germany, including the immense hospitals at Vienna and Berlin, we can form some idea of the extent to which it has been carried, and of the firm hold which this great American discovery has taken of the mind of the scientific world."

---

* Dr. Ralph K. Jones, one of the house physicians, politely copied for the use of the Committee a list of all these 132 cases (prepared by Dr. Dalton, one of the house surgeons, for a different purpose). This list specifies the name of each patient, the nature of the operation, and its result. At the end is a tabular summary; showing that, of the patients thus operated upon, there were discharged well, 75; much relieved, 15; relieved, 5; not relieved, 7; dead, 8; uncertain, 2; — the number remaining under treatment being 20.

The first operators who applied it were Drs. John C. Warren, and George Hayward, surgeons of this Hospital. The enthusiasm of one of their colleagues,* who had been especially earnest in urging the performance of these operations, led him to become the first champion of ether in this country, by a publication of much merit; and also to transmit the earliest account of the discovery to England, where it was at once hailed with rapturous exultation. And another,* a favorite alike of Science and the Muses, has thus vividly described its beneficent effects: — "The knife is searching for disease, — the pulleys are dragging back dislocated limbs, — nature herself is working out the primal curse, which doomed the tenderest of her creatures to the sharpest of her trials; but the fierce extremity of suffering has been steeped in the waters of forgetfulness, and the deepest furrow in the knotted brow of agony has been smoothed for ever." Even the grave and dispassionate Dr. Warren himself (in a yet unpublished work, which he kindly communicated to the Committee, and which embodies the matured results of his own experience upon this subject) indulges in equally graphic language: — "Who could have imagined, that drawing the knife over the delicate skin of the face might produce a sensation of unmixed delight! — that the turning and twisting of instruments in the most sensitive bladder might be accompanied by a beautiful dream!" †

---

* Dr. Henry J. Bigelow, who, on November 9, 1846, read a paper before the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, suggesting most of the important uses (obstetric excepted) to which ether has since been successfully applied.

Professor Simpson, of Edinburgh, has discovered that a new agent (chloroform ‡) possesses the same powers as sulphuric ether, and, as he thinks, many and great advantages over it. The universal law of intellect is progress. But, though others may erect the superstructure, the corner-stone of the building will preserve an imperishable record of its founder. The name of Fulton will never be forgotten. Yet how vast is the difference between the first humble steamboat that slowly toiled up the Hudson, and those majestic structures which now defy the storms of the Atlantic!

---

* Dr. Oliver W. Holmes. See his "Introductory Lecture, delivered before the Medical Class of Harvard University, Nov. 3, 1847."

† "Etherization, with Surgical Remarks, by John C. Warren, M.D. Boston, 1848." This work, now published, is courteously dedicated to the President and other officers of this Corporation by name.

‡ In a communication by Dr. Henry J. Bigelow to the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, dated Dec. 4, 1846, occurs the following sentence, which is interesting as containing a distinct anticipation of the discovery of some new agent: — "And even when future science shall have abridged and improved

As philanthropists, we may well rejoice that we have had any agency, however slight, in conferring on poor, suffering humanity, so precious a gift. Unrestrained and free as God's own sunshine, it has gone forth to cheer and gladden the earth. It will awaken the gratitude of the present and of all coming generations. The student who, from distant lands, or in distant ages, may visit this spot, will view it with increased interest, as he remembers that here was first demonstrated one of the most glorious truths of science.

Pursuant to an informal suggestion of the Board, who regard this discovery as the most important event which has occurred in the history of this institution, the Committee proceed to make a more extended investigation, in respect to its origin, than would otherwise have been thought necessary.

A recent publication, by Dr. George Hayward, entitled "Some account of the first use of Sulphuric Ether by Inhalation in Surgical Practice," gives a clear and simple history of this discovery, and of all its attending circum-

---

the present method, *or substituted another for it,* it will not detract in the slightest degree from the merit of the original discoverers of a great and novel principle."

stances, *as connected with the Hospital.* It is interesting to trace the earlier successive steps by which the grand result was at last obtained. These are, to a considerable extent, recapitulated in the British and Foreign Review of April last. It is there stated, that, as early as 1779, "we find many experiments on men and animals on the inspiration of different kinds of airs." — "Dr. Beddoes, in his work on Factitious Airs, published at Bristol in 1795–6," "gives several communications from Dr. Pearson on the inhalation of ether," also "a letter from one of Dr. Thornton's patients, in which the patient himself gives an account of the inhalation of ether, by Dr. Thornton's advice, and its effects in a case of pectoral catarrh. He says, 'It gave almost immediate relief both to the oppression and pain in the chest.' On a second trial, he says he inhaled two tea-spoonfuls of ether, which, he adds, 'gave immediate relief as before, *and I very soon after fell asleep*, and had a good night's rest.' — "Another curious case is given by Dr. Thornton, in which inhalation was prescribed for the relief of a very *painful inflammatory affection of the mamma*, and with very beneficial effect." The Reviewer says, "At this time, and subsequently, Dr. Thornton was in the common habit of administering the vapor of ether to his patients." — "In all these trials, no one had distinctly in view the removal or abolition of pain, though this was attained, indirectly, in Dr. Thornton's case. But Sir Humphrey Davy, who, it is well known, first began his chemical career by assisting Dr. Beddoes," "seems not only to have contemplated such a result by means of medicamentous inhalation, but to have actually put it to the test of experiment on himself. The medium of his experiment, however, was not ether, but the nitrous oxide. Sir Humphrey tells us, that on two occasions the inhalation of the nitrous oxide removed headache. He also tried its effect *in removing intense physical pain*, while he was cutting a wisdom-tooth." "He says: '*As nitrous oxide, in its extensive operation, appears capable of destroying physical pain, it may probably be used with advantage during surgical operations in which no great effusion of blood takes place.*' — "In the article 'Ether,' in the Dict. des Sc. Med. vol. xiii. published in 1815, we find the author, Nysten, speaking of the inhalation of *ether* as familiarly known, and as employed for the relief of some pulmonary diseases, and also for *mitigating the pain of colic.*" — To an eminent medical friend, the Committee are indebted for the fact, that, in Pereira's Materia Medica, published in London in 1839, it is expressly stated that "*the vapor of ether is inhaled* in spasmodic asthma, chronic catarrh, and dyspnœa, hooping cough, and *to relieve the effects caused by the accidental inhalation of chlorine gas.*" Dr. Charles T. Jackson, of this city (as we learn from a pamphlet published in 1847, under his own sanction and authority, entitled, "Discovery by Charles T. Jackson, M.D. of the applicability of Sulphuric Ether in Surgical Operations; by Martin Gay, M.D."), has distinctly admitted, that he "was early impressed with the remarks of Davy * concerning the remedial agency of gaseous matters." † As a learned chemist, he was also doubtless familiar with the publication last referred to. Accordingly, two or three years after its appearance, or in the winter of 1841–2, "he inhaled sulphuric ether, to obtain relief from the very unpleasant sensations caused by an accidental inhalation of chlorine gas." In other words, having accidentally inhaled chlorine gas, he resorted to the prescribed remedy. "He at first breathed the ether without producing unconsciousness, but derived from it some relief. Afterwards, still suffering from the chlorine, he continued the experiment to such an extent as to produce complete general insensibility." Subsequently, under precisely the same circumstances, he also prescribed it to one of his students. He had, as he states, on one previous occasion, also about A.D. 1841, inhaled it with safety to the extent of producing "a peculiar sleep or unconsciousness." — "*Before his observations, a state of complete insensibility, from this cause, was considered by the best authorities as one of greater or less danger; and it had been known to produce fatal results. Young persons had breathed this vapor to the extent of producing unconsciousness, and in some cases without injury.*"

---

* Dr. Jackson, in a letter published with Dr. Gay's pamphlet, says, "My interest in the respiration of gases was first excited by Sir H. Davy's experiments; and, since I became acquainted with them, the subject has always seemed to me to deserve further investigation."

† Daily Advertiser of March 1, 1847.

Dr. Jackson, then, had not discovered any new power or property of ether. *It was known that it could produce insensibility;* and that *that insensibility*, though sometimes fatal, *was sometimes unattended with injury.* It was also known as a specific against the noxious effects of chlorine gas. He had merely tested these known propositions, and found them true in his own person. By so doing, he had formed, as he states, a strong opinion, that pure, rectified, sulphuric ether could be inhaled with safety. But its efficacy for the prevention of pain he had, thus far, only verified by actual experiment in the case specified in the text-books, viz. *where chlorine gas had been previously inhaled.* This experiment is stated in Dr. Gay's pamphlet with great particularity, *as if it had been one before unknown.* The motives which led to it, and the philosophical inferences deduced by Dr. Jackson, are set forth with much minuteness. It seems indeed to be relied on as the very foundation of Dr. Jackson's claim, as the discoverer of the safety and efficacy of sulphuric ether. *It still obviously remained to be proved*, that it could be safely and effectually inhaled for the prevention of pain under other circumstances.* To establish this point, Dr. Jackson never attempted an experiment on man or animal. It is true that "he communicated to several persons (and, among others, to Mr. Bemis, an eminent dentist, in 1842) his observations and conclusions respecting the prevention of pain in surgical operations;" and, in February, 1846, he informed a student in his laboratory (Mr. Joseph Peabody), who wished to have two teeth extracted, "that insensibility would be produced by the inhalation of sulphuric ether-vapor. He advised him to breathe it, and to submit to the operation, while in the sleep induced thereby." But what effect did his advice have on Mr. Peabody? "He at last gave up the experiment, because his father, a scientific man, feared irritation of the lungs might ensue, — *because the best authorities on the subject were arrayed against the opinion of Dr. Jackson*, — and because he was unwilling to incur any risk for so slight an operation." And such was really the general state of public opinion, among men of science, down to that time.* *The discovery was yet to be made by one who was willing to try the experiment, notwithstanding the best authorities on the subject were against it.*

---

* Dr. Gay says himself, "It still remained to be ascertained, whether this unconsciousness was so perfect, that, during its continuance, no pain would be produced by wounding instruments." — Pamphlet, p. 10.

Further, it does not appear that, from 1841–2 to 1846, Dr. Jackson suggested its use, except for the slighter and instantaneous operations of the dentist. Familiar, as he confesses himself to have been, with the views of Sir H. Davy, who had so long before suggested the use of the nitrous oxide in operations attended *with little effusion of blood*, it was very natural that Dr. Jackson's thoughts should have been exclusively turned to the use of sulphuric ether in the class of minor operations, which had been thus specified by so distinguished a philosopher. It would seem, indeed, clear that he had not the remotest conception of its universal applicability and importance. Such, indeed, is the only satisfactory explanation of the fact, that, during an interval of nearly five years, he never once tested his discovery, or caused it to be tested, by a single experiment. Upon this point, indeed, the advocate of Dr. Jackson says, "It was more than a quarter of a century after Jenner first heard the milkmaid express her belief in the protective influence of cow-pox, that he vaccinated his first patient;" but, he adds, "*during which period he was much engaged in the investigation of the subject.*" But ether seems to have received only a casual and incidental attention from Dr. Jackson. To make the cases at all parallel, it must be shown, that Jenner, after vaccinating his first patient, waited five years before vaccinating another, *with a like*

---

* See Mr. Metcalf's letter to the Committee, p. 22.

apparent unconsciousness of the importance of his discovery. Indeed these two discoveries are of so totally opposite a character, that they suggest a striking contrast, instead of a parallel. In the one case, the truth could be ascertained only by repeated experiments and patient investigation. It had to fight its way against the inveterate prejudices of the world. In the other case, it is fully and for ever demonstrated by the first successful capital operation; and it is at once hailed, as it were, with delight by all mankind.

Within this period, Dr. Horace Wells, of Hartford, used the nitrous oxide while engaged in extracting teeth. His claim, *as a discoverer* in this matter, must yield entirely to that of Sir H. Davy, who, after actual experiments, had, as it were, distinctly suggested the use of this very agent for this object so many years before. There are, doubtless, reasons, founded in the nature of this agent, which have prevented these suggestions of Davy, in regard to it, from having been long since realized. And, whatever may have been the result of Dr. Wells's experiments elsewhere, it is certain that his public performance of them in Boston in 1844 was an entire failure. It is also stated by Dr. Wells, that, as early as November, 1844, "a surgical operation was performed at Dr. Marcy's office under the influence of *sulphuric ether;*" and he adds, "The doctor then advised me by all means to continue the use of the nitrous oxide." And it seems that the result of this one experiment was such, that, pursuant to this advice, he abandoned the idea of the further use of ether. His claim, therefore, to the discovery in question appears in this view also to be equally unfounded. We cannot but believe, that it has been without due consideration that his claim has received the official sanction of his native state of Connecticut. Indeed, a published letter from Dr. Wells to Dr. Morton seems necessarily to exclude the idea, that he himself claimed to have made any such prior discovery.* All must, however, accord to him the honor of having been an earnest and persevering seeker after truth in this very path of inquiry. And his labors and experiments may, we think, fairly be considered as having had some indirect influence, though not themselves attended with direct success.†

Dr. W. T. G. Morton, of this city, must now be mentioned. He had been a student of Dr. Jackson's, and formerly a partner of Dr. Wells. He, therefore, occasionally availed himself of the advice of the former; and he was aware of, and (upon the public occasion in Boston before referred to) had taken part in, the experiments of the latter in the use of nitrous oxide. It does not appear that Dr. Wells had ever mentioned in Boston his one experiment with sulphuric ether. There is evidence, entirely satisfactory, that Dr. Morton's attention had been for some time engaged upon the subject; ‡ that he had purchased and experimented upon sulphuric ether; that, as early as July, 1846, a highly intelligent

---

* The letter referred to is as follows: —

"Hartford, Conn. Oct. 20, 1846.

"Dr. Morton. — Dear Sir, Your letter, dated yesterday, is just received; and I hasten to answer it, for fear you will adopt a method in disposing of your rights, which will defeat your object. Before you make any arrangements whatever, I wish to see you. I think I will be in Boston the first of next week, probably Monday night. *If the operation of administering the gas* is not attended with too much trouble, and *will produce the effect you state, it will undoubtedly be a fortune to you, provided it is rightly managed.*

"Yours in haste, H. Wells."

† See, accordingly, the letter of Mr. Metcalf, in page 22.

‡ A pamphlet — entitled, "Some Account of the Letheon; or, Who is the Discoverer? by Edward Warren; Boston, 1847" — contains various depositions

proving the performance of experiments, &c. by Dr. Morton. Several of the deponents are personally unknown to the Committee; but Thomas R. Spear, jun. is highly spoken of, as a person of veracity, by Hon. John P. Bigelow and Charles Sprague, Esq. two of our most respectable citizens. William P. Leavitt is also spoken of to the Committee, as a credible witness, by Nathaniel G. Snelling, Esq. the well-known president of the late Massachusetts Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Francis Whitman, one of these deponents, has recently died: his truthfulness seems to be unquestionable. Caleb Eddy, Esq. is personally known to one of the Committee as having had the most intimate relations with Dr. Jackson in past years; and the testimony of his son, R. H. Eddy, Esq. which will be hereafter alluded to, is, we think, entitled to the most implicit credit. These two last depositions relate especially to Dr. Jackson's connection with this discovery. Dr. Jackson, indeed, objects to both of these depositions, because the son was interested in the patent, and was therefore a party in the case; and because the father would naturally take the same views as the son in a matter involving his pecuniary interests. There are also depositions of two surgeon-dentists, Grenville G. Hayden and John C. Hardy, with neither of whom, however, are the Committee acquainted. Dr. Hayden formed a connection in business with Dr. Morton in the summer of 1846, and Dr. Hardy was formerly a student with Dr. Morton. The testimony of the latter witness is as follows, viz.: — "In the autumn of 1844, I was present, at the request of Dr. W. T. G. Morton, to see a preparation administered for the purpose of preventing pain in extracting a tooth. Dr. Morton at that time expressed great interest and solicitude in these experiments, and also at the same time requested me to assist him in making some further experiments, in case they succeeded."

It may not perhaps be irrelevant, in this connection, to mention, that Dr. Morton, on May 3, 1845 (as appears by a bookseller's bill of that date, exhibited to the Committee), purchased seven volumes upon surgery, physiology, anatomy, and chemistry; and likewise "Pereira's Materia Medica," — *a work which contains various details of experiments performed upon dogs, &c. with sulphuric ether.* But upon this circumstance the Committee lay no great stress. The testimony of George O. Barnes and of Dr. Keep, published with Dr. Gay's pamphlet, seems to show that Dr. Morton did not realize the importance of admitting any atmospheric air with sulphuric ether, during his early experiments; so that he probably had not, to that time, acquired a thorough knowledge of its properties.

Dr. Hayden's testimony clearly relates, in great part, to experiments performed with certain "ether" bought of Stevens, Brewer, and Co. in August, 1846, and contained in a demijohn. And Leavitt's and Spear's testimony apparently relates wholly to the same "ether." And, of this "ether," Whitman says that he told Dr. Morton he knew what it was, — that it was *chloric ether.* From this, Dr. Jackson infers a wish, on the part of the other deponents, to suppress the fact that it was "chloric ether," and to deceive the public into a belief that it was *sulphuric ether.* From Dr. Hayden's supplementary certificate, appended to analyses of Dr. Gay and Mr. Burnett, it would seem, however, that chemist of this city had a conversation with him upon its medicinal qualities;* and that, at this very time, he

---

he now distinctly alleges it to be *unrectified sulphuric ether*. Further, Whitman's testimony, though it does not state the performance of actual experiments, is, in several particulars, highly confirmatory of Spear's and Leavitt's. And we think, that the remark testified to by Whitman, as made by him on this one occasion to Dr. Morton, in respect to the contents of the demijohn being chloric ether, is a very different thing from a deliberate statement, in his deposition, that the substance really was chloric ether. It seems to the Committee as if he had said, "You are very secret and mysterious in your movements; but I think I have found out what is in the demijohn: I am satisfied that it is chloric ether." Indeed, the whole of this alleged discrepancy is rendered entirely immaterial by Mr. Metcalf's letter, contained in the next note, which proves affirmatively, and beyond all controversy, that Dr. Morton really was acquainted with, and had had in his possession, sulphuric ether before this purchase from Stevens and Co. Further, this argument of Dr. Jackson is very remarkable, when we consider that, in the specification accompanying the patent, he does not, in the statement of his own claims, rely *exclusively* upon the use of *sulphuric ether*. Its terms would probably be broad enough to include chloroform. Dr. Jackson also comments on the omission of Dr. Morton to state at first to Mr. Eddy the fact, that he had ever performed any experiments before his interview with Dr. Jackson, Sept. 30, 1846. This omission, it would seem, however, that Mr. Eddy himself regards as sufficiently accounted for by the circumstances of the case. Dr. Jackson also remarks on the fact, that Leavitt, in his testimony, admits that the purchase from Stephens, Brewer, and Co. was made by him, under Dr. Morton's orders, in the name of another person, as if to be sent into the country. This system of concealment and secresy may be a subject of regret; but we do not think, that the general credibility of the witness is at all affected by this circumstance. The Committee have preferred, throughout this investigation, to confine themselves entirely to facts proved by third persons; disregarding, as much as possible, all unsupported verbal statements and admissions of either party; as they had reason to believe, that these had been often made when in a state of excitement, or under circumstances rendering the language liable to be misconstrued or misunderstood.

* Mr. Theodore Metcalf — in a note to Dr. Morton, dated Dec. 20, 1847 — says, "I can only state, that I remember to have met you at Mr. Burnett's store early in the summer of 1846, and to have had a conversation with you in regard to the medicinal qualities of *sulphuric ether*, a quantity of which you were then purchasing. I cannot, as you desire, give the precise date, but know it to have been previous to July 6, as I left Boston on that day for a tour, from which I have but a few weeks returned." Mr. Metcalf also, subsequently, sent the following letter, before referred to in pp. 18, 20: —

"Boston, Jan. 26, 1848.

"Sir, — In answer to your inquiry respecting the nature of my interview with Mr. Morton, I can only add to my note of December 20, that the conversamade an arrangement in business, the express object of which was to relieve himself from the immediate duties

tion was commenced by some inquiry on his part, concerning the nature and effects of sulphuric ether, a vial of which he then held in his hand.

"In answer to his several questions, I gave him such information as he could have obtained from any intelligent apothecary at that time, and also related to him some personal experience as to its use as a substitute for the nitrous oxide; adding the then generally received opinion, that its excessive inhalation would produce dangerous, if not fatal consequences. Some reference was made — but whether by Mr. Morton or myself, I cannot remember — to the unsuccessful experiments of his former partner, Mr. Wells, with the nitrous oxide. It was one of those casual conversations which quickly pass from the mind; and it was for the first time recalled to my memory, upon seeing, months after, in a French journal, an account of the anæsthetic effects of ether, the discovery of which was ascribed by the writer to a Boston dentist.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"N. I. Bowditch, Esq." "THEODORE METCALF."

Mr. Metcalf is the well-known predecessor of Mr. Burnett, and, as an apothecary, has long possessed, in the highest degree, the confidence and respect of the medical profession; and there is no one in the community, whose personal character would give higher authority to any statement of facts distinctly and positively made. *It is therefore certain, that Dr. Morton, months before his interview with Dr. Jackson, purchased sulphuric ether* at the very shop where Dr. Jackson at last advised him to buy some more (pure and rectified), with which the successful experiment was made. And it may be remarked, that the details of the conversation, given by Mr. Metcalf, seem conclusively to show with what intent Dr. Morton was then making his purchase.

The Committee may claim the entire credit of obtaining this most important testimony. Mr. Metcalf, having been absent in Europe, had never been applied to by Dr. Morton, who called upon him only at the express suggestion of the Committee. Besides its direct bearing in the case, it confirms the statement of Dr. Hayden, who had previously testified to the purchase of a small quantity of sulphuric ether at Mr. Burnett's; and not only so, but it seems to prove that Dr. Hayden could not have any motive for misrepresenting the contents of the demijohn, since the point at issue was Dr. Morton's *entire ignorance* of sulphuric ether, not his *greater or less knowledge* of that agent. Dr. Gay, from the omission in the published affidavits of Dr. Morton to state the kind of ether used in his experiments, infers his total ignorance of *sulphuric ether*, down to Sept. 30, 1846. Indeed, Dr. Jackson stated to one of the Committee, that, when Dr. Morton had his interview with him on Sept. 30, 1846, he (Dr. Morton) had never seen sulphuric ether — did not even know it by sight — was wholly ignorant about its nature and qualities — and got from him, for the first time, the idea of using it. To the suggestion that this ignorance was feigned, he replied that he knew it to be real; and remarked, "The Committee may consider it as a *certain fact* in the case. It can be proved beyond all reasonable doubt of his profession, in order to devote himself to something which would make an entire revolution in dentistry.* But we do not think it at all material to go into the minute details of this evidence. Skilful in his par-

---

whatever." — The Committee, being aware of Mr. Metcalf's statement, suggested that an unimpeachable witness had stated that, three months before that interview, Dr. Morton had bought sulphuric ether, and conversed with him respecting its medicinal qualities. Dr. Jackson replied that it could not be, — that it must be an entire mistake, &c. The Committee learned, two days afterwards, from Mr. Metcalf, that he had himself previously informed Dr. Jackson of the fact, that, *before he went to Europe*, he had seen Dr. Morton buying sulphuric ether, and conversed with him about its qualities. He had not, indeed, stated to Dr. Jackson the precise time when this interview took place; but the Committee think, that this circumstance affords evidence that Dr. Jackson's conclusions in this case have been formed without a careful and deliberate consideration of the facts, even *when brought directly within his notice.*

* To Richard H. Dana, Jun. Esq. the well-known author of "Two Years before the Mast," the Committee are indebted for the following letter, and the enclosed note from his kinsman Francis Dana, Jun. M. D. a surgeon-dentist of this city, and formerly house-physician of this institution: —

"30, Court-street, Jan. 8, 1848.

"My dear Sir, — On the 30th June, 1846, Dr. W. T. G. Morton came to my office, in company with Dr. G. G. Hayden, to have a contract drawn, the object of which was to provide, that Dr. Hayden should take the entire charge of Dr. Morton's business for a time, in order that Dr. M. might be able to give his attention to something else. Dr. Morton did not state what it was that he was engaged upon; but my impression, founded on my own recollection alone, is very strong, that he said it was something of great importance, which, if successful, would revolutionize the practice of dentistry. I am entirely confirmed in this impression by Dr. F. Dana, whose note on the subject I enclose. It was agreed that I should keep the instrument, and I have it now before me. It bears date June 30, 1846, and was to take effect the next day. The charge in my account-books for drawing the contract is of the same date.

"Truly your friend and servant,

"Nathaniel I. Bowditch, Esq." "Richd. H. Dana, Jun."

Note enclosed in the preceding. — "To R. H. Dana, Jun. — Dear Sir, During the summer of 1846, in the course of a conversation on the subject of dentistry, you mentioned to me that Dr. Morton had told you he was engaged upon something of great consequence, which would revolutionize the practice of dentistry. This conversation was during the extreme hot weather of that summer, a long time before the discovery of the effect of ether, in producing insensibility during operations, was announced; I should say, so well as I can judge, between two and three months.

"Jan. 10, 1848." "Fras. Dana, Jun."

ticular department, he makes no pretensions to general science. Seeking for this discovery, — acquainted with this very agent, — he calls upon Dr. Jackson; wishing, without betraying his own motives and objects, to obtain all the information which Dr. Jackson's extensive researches and experience might enable him to furnish. Dr. Jackson, at this interview, voluntarily gives him the strongest assurances of the expediency and safety of using pure rectified sulphuric ether; informs him where he can get some of a good quality;* and advises him, as he had more than once advised others, to try the experiment.† Unlike others, Dr. Morton determines to

---

* Viz. at Mr. Burnett's shop, where Dr. Morton had himself purchased sulphuric ether three months before.

† In a memorial dated July 31, 1847, transmitted by Dr. Morton to the French Academy, and, as he informs the Committee, subsequently presented by Arago to that body, we find, accordingly, the following paragraph: — "I am ready to acknowledge my indebtedness to men and to books for all my information upon this subject. I have got here a little, and there a little. I learned from Dr. Jackson, in 1844, the effect of ether, directly applied to a sensitive tooth; and proved by experiment, that it would gradually render the nerve insensible. I learned from Dr. Jackson, also in 1844, the effect of ether when inhaled by students at college, which was corroborated by Spear's account, and by what I read. I knew of Dr. Wells's attempt to apply nitrous oxide gas for destroying pain under surgical operations. I had great motive to destroy or alleviate pain under my operations, and endeavored to produce such a result by means of inhaling ether; inferring that, if it would render a nerve insensible when directly applied, it might, when inhaled, destroy or greatly alleviate sensibility to pain generally. Had the ether that I tried on the 5th August been pure, I should have made the demonstration then. I further acknowledge, that I was subsequently indebted to Dr. Jackson for valuable information as to the kinds and preparations of ether, and for the recommendation of the highly rectified, from Burnett's, as the most safe and efficient. But my obligation to him hath this extent, no further."

In this memorial, we find also the following paragraph: — "I went to Dr. Jackson, therefore, to procure a gas bag, also with the intention of ascertaining something more accurately as to the different preparations of ether, if I should find I could do so without setting him upon the same track of experiment with myself. I am aware, that, by this admission, I may show myself not to have been possessed by the most disinterested spirit of philosophic enthusiasm, clear of all regard for personal rights or benefits: but it is enough for me to say, that do so. He does not yield to any doubt, from the opposite array of authorities. He is willing to take the risk. Accordingly, on Sept. 30, 1846, — after having, as he states, first inhaled it himself, — he finds a patient who consents to permit him to use it, *and extracts a tooth without pain.* It was, of course, at first still uncertain whether the insensibility so satisfactorily obtained during this brief operation would continue through a more prolonged one. Dr. Morton, on the next day, calls on Dr. Jackson, and informs him of his success; and the latter states, that he advised Dr. Morton to get the surgeons of the Hospital to permit its use.* He does not himself, however, see any of these officers. He is not himself present at any of the early operations.† He fears that Dr. Morton may recklessly do some great mischief. He refuses to give him a written certificate of the safety of the application of ether. He openly and strongly expresses his regret, that he had ever communicated to

---

I felt I had made sacrifices and run risks for this object; that I believed myself to be close upon it, yet where another, with better opportunities for experimenting, availing himself of my hints and labors, might take the prize from my grasp."

The Committee deem it a very important consideration, in respect to this interview, that the information in question was elicited by the visit of Dr. Morton to Dr. Jackson for a specific purpose, viz. to obtain the means of persuading a patient to submit to an operation, under the idea that it would be unattended with pain; and that it was not disclosed in an interview sought by Dr. Jackson to make trial of it for *his* satisfaction, or to accomplish *his* purposes.

* Dr. G. G. Hayden, however, in his affidavit, states that, "on the evening of 30th of September, after the first experiment had been made with success, Dr. Morton spoke about going to the Hospital, and using the ether there, and thus bringing out the new discovery;" while a witness of Dr. Jackson's testifies, that "Dr. Morton strongly objected at first to going to the Hospital." He certainly showed no such reluctance *at last.*

† Dr. Jackson was absent from the city when the third operation was performed at the Hospital, and remained absent twelve days; but, besides this expected absence, he had assigned another reason for declining to assist at that operation.

Dr. Morton any information upon the subject.* Certainly, then, with respect to all these subsequent experiments, Dr. Jackson is free from the least responsibility; and this alike, whether he doubted the safety of the application of ether, or only, as it would seem, the competency of Dr. Morton to administer it safely. In either case, the risk was wholly confined to Dr. Morton, and the surgeons of this Hospital.† Dr. Morton thus follows up his first success; and the great truth is at last made manifest, for which so many a prayer had been breathed in vain ever since man had lived and suffered. *It is demonstrated that ether may be applied with safety, so as to produce insensibility during all surgical operations.*

Upon the whole, then, it seems clear, that to Dr. Morton the world is indebted for this discovery; and that, but for Dr. Jackson's scientific knowledge and sound advice, Dr. Morton would not have made it at that precise time, and might have failed to do so at any time. The one, having a strong conviction of the safety of the agent, has the credit of giving the best possible advice: the other, by nature determined and fearless, makes the first actual application. Between the discoverer and his adviser, there will henceforth ever be an indissoluble, however reluctant, copartnership. In accordance with these general views are the published statements of two of our own officers. One of them, Dr. Hayward, says: "It is understood, that Dr. C. T. Jackson, well known by his great attainments in geology and chemistry, first suggested the use of ether; but to Dr. Morton, I think, must be awarded the credit of being the first who demonstrated, by actual experiment on the human subject, the existence of this wonderful property." The other, Dr. Jacob Bigelow, President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, in an article published in the Medical and Surgical Journal of July 7, 1847, says: — "In the case of Dr. Jackson, if he did make the discovery in 1842, as asserted, or even later, he stands accountable for the mass of human misery which he has permitted his fellow-creatures to undergo, from the time when he made his discovery, to the time when Dr. Morton made his. In charity, we prefer to believe, that, up to the latter period, he had no definite notion of the real power of ether in surgery, having seen no case of its application in that science. The first made partial experiments, and recommended, but did not make, decisive ones. The last took the risk and labor necessary to demonstrate or disprove its efficacy, and, above all, the safety of the process, which, until his time, had been believed to be dangerous to life, on various good authorities, from Dr. Christison to Mr. Peabody."

---

* More than one witness distinctly remembers, that the expression, "I don't care what he does with it, if he does not drag my name in with it," and others of similar import, were used by Dr. Jackson in relation to Dr. Morton's early experiments, in confirmation and establishment of this discovery. And one of Dr. Jackson's own witnesses, George O. Barnes, in an affidavit published in Dr. Gay's pamphlet, says expressly: — "In fact, he (Dr. Jackson) was sorry that he had communicated his discovery to Morton, and that he had employed him to make those early experiments with the ether. He spoke strongly upon those points."

† These were then, as now, Drs. John C. Warren, George Hayward, Solomon D. Townsend, Henry J. Bigelow, Samuel Parkman, and J. Mason Warren. Dr. Gay argues that Dr. Morton *did* not, and from his ignorance *could* not, run any risk in following the directions originally given by Dr. Jackson. That argument is certainly inapplicable to these subsequent experiments.

In view alike of the simplicity of the agent employed, the magnitude of the results attained, and the near approaches so repeatedly made to this discovery, how applicable are the lines of Milton, to which a friend has called the attention of the Committee!

"The invention all admired, and each how he
To be the inventor missed, so easy it seemed
Once found, which yet unfound most would have thought
Impossible."

It is matter of regret that a noble discovery in science should have been attended with discussions and controversy, involving much bitterness, and, as it seems to us, disingenuousness. Dr. Morton distinctly admits, that his original application to Dr. Jackson was made with a studied concealment of his true object, and an assumed ignorance of the whole subject (as it would seem, even to the extent of asking if ether were a gas*). The motive of this concealment is explained to have been a fear lest he should otherwise lose the honor of any eventual discovery which he might make. The consequences to Dr. Morton have been, however, that many, relying on the unimpeachable testimony of those present at that interview, have been induced to withhold from him all credit whatever, except that of "a nurse who administers a new and bold prescription of a physician,"† and to regard him, throughout this discovery, in the false light of a mere agent of Dr. Jackson. This culpable step has seemed to increase the merit of Dr. Jackson's advice, by rendering it unsolicited information, instead of a mere answer to a direct inquiry. It has itself furnished the only colorable ground for depriving Dr. Morton of the honor of the discovery. Thus fitly has the majesty of truth vindicated itself! On the other hand, Dr. Jackson transmits to Europe, *as a paper which had been read before the American Academy*, a statement of his claims to this discovery; when, *in fact, it had not been so read;* thus communicating it to the world under an official sanction to which it was not as yet entitled. So also, in a communication in the Boston Daily Advertiser of March 1st, Dr. Jackson says he "*was desirous of testing it* (the ether) *in a capital operation;* and that *Dr. J. C. Warren politely consented to have the trial made;* and its results proved entirely satisfactory, an amputation having been performed under the influence of ethereal vapor, without giving any pain to the patient." Whereas we have two distinct published statements of Dr. Warren, one in reply to a letter of Nov. 30, 1846, in which occurs the following sentence: — "Two or three days after these occurrences (*i.e. the first two operations at the Hospital*), on meeting with Dr. Chas. T. Jackson, distinguished for his philosophical spirit of inquiry, as well as for his geological and chemical science, this gentleman informed me, that he first suggested to Dr. Morton the inspiration of ether, as a means of preventing the pain of operations on the teeth. He did not claim the invention of the apparatus, or its practical application. For these we are indebted to Dr. Morton." The other statement is as follows: — "Boston, Jan. 6, 1847. I hereby declare and certify, to the best of my knowledge and recollection, that I never heard of the use of sulphuric ether by inhalation, as a means of preventing the pains of surgical operations, until it was suggested by *Dr. W. T. G. Morton*, in the latter part of October, 1846." If it be said, that neither of the first two operations was a capital one, we have the authority of Dr. Hayward, who performed the second operation,* for saying, that it was the removal of a very large tumor from the arm, — that it occupied seven minutes, — that, as it involved the painful process of cutting through the skin to a great extent, it was as entirely satisfactory as an amputation would have been, — the patient being free from all sense of pain. One present at the operation exhibited to the Committee a sketch of the arm and the tumor upon it, taken at the time, which clearly showed how formidable an operation it must have been, though not perhaps what would be professionally called a *severe* one. Dr. Warren says expressly in his yet unpublished work, "The patient exhibited no sign of physical or intellectual suffering." *And yet it was not until after this operation, that Dr. Warren or Dr. Hayward had received an intimation, that Dr. Jackson had any thing to do with the discovery, either from himself or any one else.* The third operation was a capital one, and it was entirely successful. Alice Mohan, a young woman of twenty years of age (who had long been a patient in our institution, and who is doubtless well remembered by all this Board, to whose kind consideration her character and conduct, no less than her misfortunes, so well entitled her), was to submit to amputation above the knee. But if Dr. Jackson's statement is to be understood as applying only to this case, we still find that every part of the statement is entirely irreconcileable with the facts. This operation was performed, not by Dr. Warren, but by Dr. Hayward. And not only was Dr. Hayward still entirely ignorant of Dr. Jackson's participation in this discovery; but the dialogue which actually had taken place between Dr. Warren and Dr. Jackson, in relation to it, was to this effect. Dr. Warren, on being informed by Dr. Jackson that he first suggested to Dr. Morton the use of sulphuric ether, *requested Dr. Jackson to come to the Hospital, and administer it* during this operation, which was to take place the next Saturday. *Dr. Jackson declined doing so*, for two reasons; — one, that he was going out of town; the other, that he could not do so, consistently with his arrangements with Dr. Morton. Dr. Warren has not given to the Committee any information respecting this conversation; but that such was the substance of the dialogue is capable of judicial proof from other evidence which has been laid before the Committee. So that, if Dr. Jackson at any time requested of Dr. Warren to have the ether administered during a capital operation at the Hospital, it must have been after this conversation, in which he declined to administer it, and after it had been successfully applied by another without his assistance.

---

* That this degree of ignorance was assumed seems certain from the letter of Mr. Metcalf, page 22, which proves his acquaintance with sulphuric ether three months before. If, however, this ignorance of Dr. Morton were real, and not assumed, though it would detract from the credit awarded to him, it would not strengthen the claims of Dr. Jackson. He had a right to regard the assumed ignorance as genuine.

† This illustration, used by Dr. Gay, seems to the Committee entirely inapplicable. A nurse who refuses to administer even a new and bold prescription may be justly denounced by the attending physician; whereas Dr. Morton was not a student under Dr. Jackson's orders, and obliged to administer his remedies to one of *his* (Dr. Jackson's) patients. He was a free agent, who, after receiving the prescription, voluntarily went and sought out a patient who was willing to submit to it.

---

* The first operation, the removal of a tumor from the neck, was performed by Dr. Warren, who says that it was a case of imperfect etherization. It was performed Oct. 16, 1846. The second operation took place Oct. 17th, and the third on Nov. 6th.

This withholding of all credit from Dr. Morton has but caused Dr. Jackson's own claims to be the more strictly scrutinized. Had he been willing to admit that the discovery was a joint one, the world would probably have allowed to him, as a truly scientific man, the largest share of the honors resulting from it. The exclusive claims of Dr. Jackson seem to rest wholly upon the hypothesis, that Dr. Morton was, from first to last, his mere agent; — an idea evidently repudiated by Dr. Morton, when he first went to Dr. Warren, *without even naming Dr. Jackson;* and most openly and unequivocally disavowed by Dr. Jackson himself, during the whole series of Dr. Morton's experiments. The Committee think that Dr. Jackson's own early acts have, indeed, for ever rendered inadmissible these exclusive claims. He at first agreed to receive from Dr. Morton the sum of $500, as a compensation for his services. Is it, for one moment, conceivable that the true discoverer would have thus bartered away his birthright for a mess of pottage? And when subsequently, at the suggestion of the Commissioner of Patents, a personal intimate friend of Dr. Jackson, Dr. Morton consented to permit Dr. Jackson's name to be associated with his own in the patent, — he having agreed, instead of the $500, to receive one tenth part only of the profits, — we ask again, Is it conceivable that the sole discoverer would have thus associated another with himself, taking even an oath that they were joint discoverers, and, at the same time, have consented to receive only a pittance of what was wholly his own? No! We consider that Dr. Jackson is estopped for ever from such a claim, and that not upon technical grounds, but by the whole equity of the case. We will not, however, further pursue this ungracious part of our subject.

It is further matter of regret, that a patent should have been taken out for such a discovery. As well might Dr. Franklin have claimed one for the exclusive use of the electric fluid. A patent in this case, indeed, would seem to be a peculiarly odious monopoly, — a speculation based upon human suffering, — like an exclusive right to sell breadstuffs to a famishing community. It is due, however, to Dr. Morton to state that he tendered the free use of the discovery to this institution,* and requested from Dr. John C. Warren a list of all similar institutions in the country, that he might extend its benefits to them. He, in like manner, tendered the free use of it to the army and navy of the United States. His design was, as he alleges, to charge to practitioners a moderate annual sum, which, he thought, would be paid cheerfully, and without inconvenience, by their respective patients.† Dr. Jackson's name would not have been associated in the patent, but at the instigation of R. H. Eddy, Esq. the commissioner, who has publicly avowed that he acted under a mistaken apprehension of facts, and who now awards to Dr. Morton the sole honor of the discovery, which at the time he supposed might fairly be regarded as a joint one. Mr. Eddy's intelligence and truthfulness, and his sincere friendship for Dr. Jackson, are well known in this community. But we must state our conviction, that it was a sad mistake to have resorted to any exclusive legal rights in the present instance. This has become the deliberate opinion of the profession and of the public. One of the patentees, Dr. Jackson, after applying to be admitted to a larger share of the profits, ultimately renounced all claims to any benefit from this source; and the patent has also become unavailable to Dr. Morton.* We cannot, however, but wish, that it had been originally taken out rather from the hope of securing to themselves the honor than the profits of the discovery. And yet a national benefit of such magnitude is well entitled to a national reward. It may be true that Dr. Jackson does not need or now wish such reward; but it is a mortifying fact, that Dr. Morton's pecuniary affairs have become embarrassed, in consequence of the interruption of his regular business, resulting from his efforts and experiments in establishing this great truth, and that his health has also seriously suffered from the same cause, so that he can devote only a small part of each day to his professional labors. He has become poor in a cause which has made the world his debtor.* The

---

* He certainly made the offer, without any previous request from this Board; though a witness of Dr. Jackson's states, that it was made at his suggestion, and with a reluctant acquiescence on the part of Dr. Morton.

† In his licenses was inserted a clause, that such payments were to cease, if the United States, or the State where the practitioner lived, should purchase the right to use the discovery.

---

* The two gentlemen who acted as legal advisers of Dr. Jackson addressed a letter to Messrs. R. H. Eddy and W. T. G. Morton, dated Boston, January 28, 1847, containing the two following sentences: — "Under the present circumstances of the case, we think the least that, in justice to yourselves and Dr. Jackson, you can offer is 25 per cent of the profits arising from the invention, both at home and abroad, in settlement of his claim upon you." . . .

"It is our wish to settle the matter amicably, if possible. We hope you will see, by our suggestions, that we wish only to have a fair distribution of the profits of a discovery made among those who cannot, if they disagree, effectually sustain the patent; and which, if sustained, *promises to give to all parties large sums of money for their united co-operation.*" — Dr. Gay, however, says that Dr. Jackson "deemed it a sort of impropriety to procure letters patent for the practical application of scientific discoveries. He himself never would have procured one, merely for his own pecuniary benefit, in a case so important to the interests of humanity."

In the memorial before referred to, as presented by Dr. Morton to the French Academy, the closing sentence is as follows: — "But, as the use has become general and almost necessary, I have long since abandoned the sale of rights (under the patent), and the public use the ether freely; and, I believe, I am the only person in the world to whom this discovery has so far been a pecuniary loss."

---

* The Committee have the highest medical authority (that of Dr. Homans) for saying, that, from living so much of late in an atmosphere of ether, from the anxiety attending the various trials and experiments connected with the discovery, and from the excitement caused by the controversies which it has occasioned, the health of Dr. Morton has become such "that he is unable to attend to his professional duties to any extent." We have equally high authority from several members of the legal profession, and others, for our statement respecting Dr. Morton's circumstances. And, in this view, we subjoin extracts from a letter of Benj. F. Brooks, Esq. counsellor-at-law, the concluding sentence of which, honorable as it is to the writer, has the sincere approval of the Committee; also the confirmatory letters of Mr. Dana and of Mr. Burnett, the apothecary who supplies all the medicines used in this institution, and at whose shop the ether was purchased by which the discovery was made.

Mr. Brooks's Letter.

"Boston, 27 State-street, Jan. 14, 1848.

"N. I. Bowditch, Esq. — Dear Sir, It gives me pleasure to be able to communicate, in answer to your inquiry, the information I have relative to the pecuniary embarrassments under which Dr. W. T. G. Morton labors. I was employed, last summer, to collect a debt of him, and was thereby led into an examination of his affairs, the result of which was, that I found that he had no means of paying his debts, or supporting himself and family, except the proceeds of his professional labors. *The debt which I was engaged in collecting was contracted in carrying out his plans in respect to his discovery; and that, with several other debts contracted in the same way, were pressed upon him for payment.* Suits were commenced, and a large number of his patients trusteed, which, together with the neglect which his business had suffered while he was employed about his discovery, materially diminished the extent of his practice. I am satisfied that Dr. Morton then made every effort, which could reasonably be required of him, to pay his debts, but could not. They are mostly still outstanding against him; and, with his present impaired state of health, the proceeds of his labors, although devoted to this purpose, — as heretofore, I believe, faithfully done,— will be so far diminished that he will not be able to meet his debts for a long time to come, if at all; while he is, and will be, continually subject to annoyances and trouble on account of them. . . . . I have gone somewhat into detail, that you may see the nature of Dr. Morton's embarrassments. *They have grown out of his efforts in a cause which has resulted in a great public good, and he deserves a better fate than to be left to sink under them.* — Yours truly,

"Benj. F. Brooks."

Mr. Burnett's Letter.

"Boston, Jan. 8, 1848.

"N. I. Bowditch, Esq. — Dear Sir, In reply to your request to communicate such knowledge as I may have respecting the present pecuniary and personal condition of Dr. W. T. G. Morton, I would state, that my acquaintance with

Committee are, in this connection, authorized to state, that a memorial was prepared by the physicians and surgeons of this institution, to be forwarded to Congress at its present session, and had been already signed by eleven of them (all except Dr. J. B. S. Jackson), when further proceedings were stopped by a remonstrance from Dr. C. T. Jackson. This memorial, as embodying the views of these officers, is placed at the disposal of

---

him commenced in 1842, and has continued, by almost daily business intercourse, until the present time. By his own industry and perseverance, while under peculiar and perplexing difficulties, he increased his business largely from year to year, until about the close of the year 1846; when, owing to his exertions to introduce and extend the use of ether as an anæsthetic agent, his regular business was neglected, and, of course, very much injured. During the whole of this time, I have had considerable knowledge of his pecuniary affairs, and am satisfied that he has been a loser of several thousand dollars, directly or indirectly, in consequence of his labors devoted to this object. To the same cause (so far as it may be proper for an unprofessional man to express an opinion) I have attributed the present suffering condition of his health. In all my business relations with Dr. Morton, I have never had occasion to doubt the integrity of his intentions. — Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOSEPH BURNETT."

Mr. Dana's Letter.

"30, Court-street, Jan. 14, 1848.

"My dear Sir, — In answer to your further inquiries, I reply that you are right in supposing, that my situation, as legal adviser to Dr. Morton, has enabled me to know the state of his pecuniary affairs. He is now very much embarrassed, and has not the means of making even a satisfactory compromise with his creditors, in the way of present payment; yet, if his health does not fail him, he hopes to be able to pay all his debts in the course of two or three years — provided, of course, that his creditors will give him time and opportunity. I have recently made an examination of his affairs, in order to furnish a statement to his creditors, and am satisfied that his present indebtment arises out of the unavoidable neglect of his dental business for some months after the announcement of the ether discovery, and the difficulty of re-establishing it in his present circumstances, added to the direct pecuniary losses he sustained in attempting to introduce the use of the ether under his patent right. I have read the letters of Mr. Burnett and Mr. Brooks, and can say that nearly all the facts stated by them are also within my knowledge, and that I agree with them in opinion as to the present state of Dr. Morton's health, business, and pecuniary affairs, and the causes which have produced it. — Truly your friend and servant,

"RICHD. H. DANA, JUN."

"To N. I. Bowditch, Esq."

your Committee; and we cannot better close this discussion than by subjoining the following copy of the document referred to: —

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled.

The undersigned, Physicians and Surgeons of the Massachusetts General Hospital, beg leave to represent, —

That, in the year 1846, a discovery was made in the city of Boston, by which the human body is rendered insensible to pain, during surgical operations, and during other serious and violent affections, by means of the vapor of ether inhaled into the lungs.

That a patent for this discovery was taken out by two citizens of Boston, by whom the first satisfactory experiments on the prevention of pain by this means had been made; and the first capital operations, conducted under the influence of this agent, were performed in the Massachusetts General Hospital, by the surgeons of that institution.

That the success of this method of preventing pain has been abundantly and completely established by a hundred and fifteen operations performed in said Hospital during the last year, and by a still greater number out of it in the city of Boston.

And, in all cases within the knowledge of the undersigned, it has greatly mitigated, or wholly prevented, the pain, when skilfully administered, and in no case has any fatal or disastrous consequence followed its use, within their observation; and although inconveniences and temporary disturbances of the nervous system have sometimes followed its application, yet these are exceptions to a general rule, and are not more common than those which result from the employment of other powerful medicinal agents, and are incomparably less distressing than the evils they are employed to obviate.

The undersigned have reason to believe, that, since the introduction of this process, some thousands of persons have inhaled ether in Boston and its vicinity, with impunity and benefit; that its value is already recognized, and its employment introduced into most parts of Europe; that the use of the process ought to be, and, by judicious arrangements, probably will be, extended into all parts of the United States; and that no discovery in medical science, during the present century, has relieved as much suffering, and conferred so great a benefit on humanity, as the discovery of the power and application of ether.

The undersigned are aware, that the power of ether to produce insensibility, and even death, when improperly used, was known in Europe many years ago. They are also aware, that other aeriform bodies have been experimented on, and the vapor of ether itself unsuccessfully tried, by other individuals, in surgical operations; but they are satisfied, that the safety of the process, and the effectual mode of applying it, were first made known in Boston in 1846.

Understanding that the use of this important discovery is now restricted by letters patent granted from the office of the Secretary of State, and believing that it is the policy of wise governments to diffuse among their constituents the blessings of such discoveries as tend to alleviate human suffering, and, at the same time, to reward those who have conferred such benefits upon the world, — the undersigned respectfully pray, that such sums as shall be thought adequate may be paid by the Government of the United States to those persons who shall be found, on investigation, to merit compensation for the benefit conferred on the public by this discovery, and on condition of the relinquishment by them of any patent right they may hold restricting its use.

(Signed) JOHN C. WARREN.
JACOB BIGELOW.
GEO. HAYWARD.
ENOCH HALE.
S. D. TOWNSEND.
JOHN D. FISHER.
H. I. BOWDITCH.
O. W. HOLMES.
J. MASON WARREN.
SAMUEL PARKMAN.
HENRY J. BIGELOW.

Boston, Nov. 20, 1847.

As a general summary of facts and views, the Committee report that, in their judgment, the following propositions are satisfactorily established: —

Down to September 30, 1846, Dr. Jackson had discovered nothing that had not been known and in print in London for some years. It was known, that ether would produce insensibility; that such insensibility, though sometimes fatal, was sometimes safe; and that one of the properties of ether was its power to obviate the ill effects of an inhalation of chlorine gas. The discovery of the safety and efficacy of the inhalation of ether in surgical operations had not yet been made; the only experiments which Dr. Jackson had tried, or caused to be tried, being those already prescribed by the textbooks. Dr. Jackson had for some time entertained a strong impression that it could be used with safety and effect during the operations of the dentist, — a conjecture which a hundred other persons may have made without discovering the fact; and incidentally, on more than one occasion, he had advised its use for that class of operations, but had been unable to persuade any one to use it, not even persons of science and intelligence, who were most familiar with all that Dr. Jackson knew or thought upon this subject.

Prior to this time, Dr. Wells had used the nitrous oxide for this object, as recommended many years before by Sir H. Davy. His experiments performed in Boston were, however, unsuccessful. He also claims to have performed one experiment with sulphuric ether, which, from the circumstances, must also necessarily be inferred to have been unsuccessful. And there is positive evidence that the most eminent physicians of Boston never heard of the latter experiment till after Dr. Morton's discovery.

Dr. Morton had for some time been engaged in searching for a safe agent for promoting insensibility during dental operations. He knew of, and had, upon one occasion, taken part in, the nitrous-oxide experiments of Dr. Wells.

As early as July, 1846, he purchased sulphuric ether, and proceeded to experiment upon it. On September 30, 1846, he has an interview with Dr. Jackson, and receives his decided advice to use pure rectified sulphuric ether during a dental operation, accompanied with the strongest assurances of its safety, and with the information where it could be obtained. Dr. Morton, unlike others who had received this advice, and notwithstanding he knew the prevailing belief of the dangerous and sometimes fatal character of this agent,* forthwith acted upon it. That he proceeded to inhale it himself, rests, indeed, on his own assertion. The Committee have no doubt of its truth. He certainly administered it to a patient. *By so doing, he made this discovery.*† On learning this result, Dr. Jackson very naturally suggested to Dr. Morton that he had better get the ether tried by the surgeons of the Hospital, which a witness of Dr. Morton's, however, alleges that he had previously determined to do. But all the subsequent steps were taken by Dr. Morton himself, without the slightest sympathy or co-operation on the part of Dr. Jackson, who, from alleged fear of his recklessness, withheld from him all countenance and encouragement. In view of these facts, the Committee are of opinion, that the *exclusive* claims advanced by Dr. Jackson,* though now very extensively recognized in foreign countries, are unfounded,

---

* See Mr. Metcalf's letter, p. 22.

† Indeed, it seems to be distinctly admitted by the advocate of *Dr. Jackson*, that *he* had made no discovery in this case prior to Sept. 30, 1846. Dr. Gay says expressly, in commenting upon Dr. Wells's claims, — "Although so much time (two and a half years) has elapsed since Mr. Wells's experiments, he presents

no evidence of its adoption into general surgical practice, even in that flourishing city. *It required little more than the same number of months to diffuse the knowledge and application of Dr. Jackson's discovery throughout the civilized world.*"

In fact, the specification accompanying the patent, and signed both by Dr. Jackson and Dr. Morton, and bearing date Oct. 27, 1846, is most distinct in the same admission. We subjoin the following extracts, in proof of this position, and also of the fact that Dr. Jackson did not regard *sulphuric ether* as the *sole* agent which might be used to produce insensibility to pain: —

"It is well known to chemists, that, when alcohol is submitted to distillation with certain acids, peculiar compounds, termed *ethers*, are formed; each of which is usually distinguished by the name of the acid employed in its preparation. It has also been known, that the *vapors of some, if not all*, of these chemical distillations, *particularly those of sulphuric ether*, when breathed or introduced into the lungs of an animal, have produced a peculiar effect on its nervous system, one which has been supposed to be analogous to what is usually termed intoxication."

"It has never (to our knowledge) been known, *until our discovery*, that the inhalation of such vapors, *particularly those of sulphuric ether*, would produce insensibility to pain, or such a state of quiet nervous action as to render a person or animal incapable, to a great extent, if not entirely, of experiencing pain while under the action of the knife, or other instrument of operation of a surgeon, calculated to produce pain."

"*This is our discovery*," &c.

"From the experiments we have made, *we are led to prefer the vapors of sulphuric ether to those of muriatic or other kinds of ether*; but any such may be employed *which will properly produce the state of insensibility, without any injurious consequences to the patient.*"

The testimony of Dr. Keep and of Mr. Barnes, in p. 21, as to Dr. Morton's not being aware of the importance of the admission of atmospheric air, having been commented upon by the Committee, it is proper here to add the fact, that in this very specification occurs the following sentence in the description of the apparatus to be employed: — "*Let there be a hole made through the side of the vessel, for the admission of atmospheric air*," &c. And the original apparatus first used at the Hospital by Dr. Morton is, as the Committee are informed, expressly constructed so as to admit atmospheric air. Besides, had no atmospheric air been admitted, his patients would probably have been killed, discredit thrown upon the process, and the discovery perhaps postponed for ages.

It may also be remarked, that, in view of this disclaimer, by Dr. Jackson, of any discovery prior to Sept. 30, 1846, it seems difficult to explain an expression which is quoted by Mr. Warren, in his pamphlet, as extracted from Dr. Jackson's letter to M. Elie de Beaumont, originally published in "Galignani's Messenger," Jan. 25, 1847; namely, — "I have *latterly* turned this discovery to use, by inducing a dentist of this city to administer the vapor of ether to persons whose teeth he was going to extract."

---

* That such claims are really advanced by Dr. Jackson, is well known. He

being unwarranted alike by his acts and by his omissions; and that they involve great injustice towards Dr. Morton; — that their names will be for ever jointly, though not equally, associated in this discovery; Dr. Jackson being entitled to the credit of having rendered readily available the existing knowledge upon the subject of ether, which Dr. Morton was really, though not avowedly, seeking to obtain; and Dr. Morton having first demonstrated its safety and efficacy in the prevention of pain during surgical operations; — and that Dr. Morton, by consenting to permit Dr. Jackson's name to be united with his in the patent, with the right to receive *one tenth* part of its profits, has shown himself disposed, fairly and honorably, to recognize the amount of his indebtedness to Dr. Jackson's advice.

The essential conclusions in the case may be thus concisely stated: —

1st, *Dr. Jackson does not appear at any time to have made any discovery, in regard to ether, which was not in print in Great Britain some years before.*

2d, *Dr. Morton, in* 1846, *discovered the facts before unknown, that ether would prevent the pain of surgical operations; and that it might be given in sufficient quantity to effect this purpose, without danger to life. He first established these facts by numerous operations on teeth, and afterwards induced the surgeons of the Hospital to demonstrate its general applicability and importance in capital operations.*

said indeed to one of the Committee, "I allow of no partnership in this matter. If your report takes from me such a proportion of the sole credit of this discovery *as amounts even to the paring of a finger nail,* I shall entirely object to it."

3d, *Dr. Jackson appears to have had the belief, that a power in ether to prevent pain in dental operations would be discovered. He advised various persons to attempt the discovery. But neither they nor he took any measures to that end; and the world remained in entire ignorance of both the power and safety of ether, until Dr. Morton made his experiments.*

4th, *The whole agency of Dr. Jackson in the matter appears to consist only in his having made certain suggestions, which led or aided Dr. Morton to make the discovery, — a discovery which had for some time been the object of his labors and researches.**

---

* The results otherwise arrived at by the Committee have received the highest confirmation from Professor Simpson, the discoverer of chloroform, who has transmitted to Dr. Morton a copy of his pamphlet, entitled, "Account of a New Anæsthetic Agent, as a substitute for Sulphuric Ether, in Surgery and Midwifery," with the following note written upon one of its blank pages: —

"My dear Sir, — I have much pleasure in offering, for your kind acceptance, the accompanying pamphlet. Since it was published, we have had various other operations performed here, equally successful. I have a note from Mr. Liston, telling me also of its perfect success in London. Its rapidity and depth are amazing.

"*In the Monthly Journal of Medical Science for September, I have a long article on etherization, vindicating your claims over those of Jackson.*

"*Of course, the great thought is that of producing insensibility*; *and for that the world is, I think, indebted to you.*

"I read a paper lately to our Society, showing that it was recommended by Pliny, &c. in old times.

"With very great esteem for you, allow me to subscribe myself,

"Yours very faithfully, "J. Y. Simpson."

"Edinburgh, 19th Nov. 1847."

Accordingly, in a note published with the article referred to, is the following sentence: — "Within the last few days, I have seen a pamphlet, dated Boston, May 30, 1847, in which it is stated, that, for three months previously, all apparatus had been laid aside, and the sponge alone used for etherization, by Dr. Morton, of that city, — the gentleman to whom, I believe, the profession and mankind are really and truly indebted for first reducing into practice the production of insensibility by ether inhalation, with the object of annihilating pain in surgical operations."

The Committee are well aware, that any investigation and opinion which shall have the sanction of this Board — emanating, as all must admit, from those who ought to know most of the circumstances of this discovery — will be entitled to great weight. That investigation has been conducted by the Committee under a solemn sense of responsibility to the public, to posterity, and to the cause of truth and justice. Personal feelings have been laid aside. When this inquiry was instituted, neither of the Committee had ever seen Dr. Morton; and both of them, on the other hand, were in friendly relations with Dr. Jackson. There had always existed between them and him feelings of mutual respect and regard. No friend of Dr. Jackson would willingly remove a merited laurel from the brows of one whose scientific attainments, upright intentions, and amiable character, all are happy to acknowledge. The Committee, indeed, believe that he is honestly self-deceived in this matter.

We submit our Report upon this subject to the Board, in the assurance that it will receive their deliberate examination, and that its conclusions will be adopted, if at all, under a like solemn sense of responsibility.*

---

* A few remarks upon the manner in which this inquiry has been pursued, may not perhaps be inappropriate.

The Committee considered, that, as Dr. Morton alone assisted in the early experiments at the Hospital, they were not strictly called upon to mention Dr. Jackson; but, inasmuch as Dr. Gay's pamphlet had been for some time before the world, and also Mr. Warren's reply, it seemed that the whole subject had been submitted by the parties to the tribunal of the public, and that the public would reasonably expect from this institution such a narrative of the facts as might be prepared from these *and from other sources more especially within our reach.* Both these pamphlets were therefore very carefully examined and compared; twenty-two individuals, most conversant with the subject, consulted; and the report substantially prepared. The Committee then deemed it advisable to address a note to Dr. Jackson, informing him that Dr. Gay's pamphlet had been considered by them as containing a full statement of his claims; that if, THE Accounts and Reports prepared by the Physician and Superintendent, and by the Steward of the M'Lean

however, he had any additional facts to communicate, the Committee would be happy to receive them. The result was two personal interviews, besides one of three hours' duration (by express appointment) with Dr. Gay in behalf of Dr. Jackson. Dr. Gay offered to prove certain facts, having no connection with or relation to this discovery, which the Committee declined hearing. He also said he had other evidence of a strictly confidential character, which was also declined. He then proceeded to comment upon the testimony contained in Mr. Warren's pamphlet. All his arguments and objections upon this point have been fairly stated by the Committee from memoranda taken at the time; and the deliberate views of the Committee, in relation to these objections, have been also stated. The Committee, at this interview, wished to know the worst that could be suggested as to the credibility of these witnesses. Few remarks were therefore made to Dr. Gay, as to the sufficiency of his objections; but they were noted as subjects for future investigation. The Committee may have said, "Well, putting this deposition aside for this ground, what is your objection to the next deposition?" But it was, on the other hand, distinctly suggested to Dr. Gay, that two of these witnesses were very favorably spoken of, and that the testimony of Whitman, whose character even Dr. Gay admitted to have been above suspicion, was obviously confirmatory of matters stated by the two witnesses referred to; and that even Whitman's testimony alone was sufficient to prove that Dr. Morton was striving to realize the idea of this discovery, and was therefore irreconcileable with Dr. Jackson's *exclusive* claims.

The Committee mentioned to Dr. Jackson, that they had obtained some new testimony in favor of Dr. Morton (meaning the letters of Mr. Metcalf and of Dr. Dana); but, believing that the testimony in these letters was of a nature not to be rebutted, the Committee did not feel called upon to state the fact, that either of these two gentlemen had been consulted. The Committee felt themselves perfectly free, like every one else, to form and to express an opinion upon a matter of universal interest and importance, and which indeed seemed to fall naturally within their peculiar province, *even though they had not the previous permission of Dr. Jackson.* Their report had been unanimously accepted by the Trustees, and presented to and unanimously accepted by the Corporation. While it was in process of publication, a note was received from Dr. Gay, alleging that he supposed his objections to the testimony in Mr. Warren's pamphlet were recognized by the Committee as well founded, and protesting against the course pursued by the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital in giving "any countenance to the attempt of Mr. Morton to rob Dr. Jackson of his sacred right to his own discovery." Dr. Gay, in his note, significantly adds, that "Dr. Jackson has always, excepting in one unguarded moment, declined submitting his claims to any tribunal, either to be agreed upon by the parties, *or self-constituted and forced upon him.*" He alleges that Dr. Jackson has much new evidence, that the investigation of the Committee must necessarily have been partial, &c. This note of Dr. Gay was laid before the Trustees, at a meeting held Feb. 6; but they deemed no action necessary thereupon. The Committee claim no judicial

Asylum for the Insane, are herewith submitted. The salaries paid by the Treasurer to the officers of the Asylum have been $4,500, and he has received back $4,000; so that this department has occasioned but a very slight charge to the general funds under our care. There have been under treatment, during the year, 343 inmates, of whom 87 have recovered, and 33 have died. The number remaining, Dec. 31, 1847, was 173. The whole number received from the opening of the Asylum, Oct. 6, A.D. 1818, to this time, is 2,864.

The M'Lean Asylum has continued, during the past year, to be conducted upon those salutary principles which the experience of later times, in respect to treatment of the insane, has introduced into this department of medical science.

The day of physical restraints and coercion has passed away for ever. Kindness, amusements, opportunities of exercise, and agreeable employments, are now our chief remedial agents. The item of "diversions" has its definite place in all our quarterly accounts of expenditures. The natural beauties of our situation, with its extensive prospects, — our garden, with its terraces and its pond, — the bowling alleys, the billiard room, the dancing hall, the sewing circle, — have solaced and done much

---

powers or functions. Dr. Jackson is perfectly free to continue in his present determination of never submitting his exclusive claims to any human tribunal, or he may hereafter submit them to one which he shall regard as more competent or impartial. If, by any new evidence, he can establish these claims, he is still at liberty so to do. The Committee can only state, that they have endeavored to prosecute their inquiries in a fair, cautious, and thorough manner, and that they feel the utmost confidence in the soundness of the conclusions at which they have arrived; and, conscious that no proceeding or neglect on their part has justified the remarks of Dr. Gay, they here take leave of this subject *for ever.*

to restore many an inmate of our institution. As a pleasing manifestation of the desire felt by its officers to afford innocent gratification to those under their charge, we may mention, that (a reservoir having been constructed near the summer-house, and pipes laid from it) the garden has this year received the additional ornament of a marble basin, tenanted with gold and silver fish, and having a small but graceful jet rising from its midst. The Trustees have also been, as usual, much gratified by promoting the same objects, as they had opportunity, during their weekly visits. Any trifling attentions which we have been enabled to pay upon such occasions have always been agreeably received and kindly acknowledged.

The Board are aware, that three railroads already pass very near to the enclosed grounds of the Asylum. Still another has been applied for at the present session of the Legislature. A Committee has been appointed to prevent, if possible, by a most earnest remonstrance, a measure so prejudicial to the welfare of this department of our institution.

The past season has been remarkable for the prevalence of dysentery throughout this vicinity, and it will long be remembered with peculiar sadness by those connected with the Asylum. Between July 26 and Sept. 20, no less than seventy decided cases occurred among the patients, whose whole number did not, within that period, exceed 170: twelve of these cases terminated fatally. Of those who died, there were several who had been with us for a long series of years, whose recovery was hopeless. Others, on the contrary, had been with us but a short time, and might, after a brief interval, have carried back joy and happiness to the circles of family and friendship. More than one death we can recall, which must have inspired in those to whom the patients were dear, feelings of the most severe grief and disappointment. There were, besides, ten cases of this disease among the household at the M'Lean Asylum, during the same period. That, of those attacked, so large a proportion recovered, cannot fail to excite surprise and gratitude. We doubt not that the result may, in no inconsiderable degree, be attributed to the unremitting efforts of the officers and attendants, whose zeal, patience, and self-denial, are most fully acknowledged in the Report of the Physician and Superintendent. Mr. Tyler, our Steward, was prostrated by this disease; and his recovery was so slow, that, for some time, the Trustees were apprehensive lest he should find his strength insufficient for a continuance of those duties which he has so long and so ably performed. He has the best wishes of the Board for his speedy and entire restoration to health and strength.

While oppressed by unusual official cares and anxieties, Dr. Bell, our Physician and Superintendent, was called to experience the bitterness of repeated domestic bereavements. His second child,* a daughter of ten years of age, of a bright and sunny disposition, with rare moral and intellectual endowments, — and another, an interesting boy,† of five years of age, — within a few short weeks, fell victims, the one to this epidemic, the other to consumption. To the afflicted parents we present the assurance of the profound and respectful sympathy of the Trustees. Now that the loved ones of earth have been taken, may these mourners the better see Heaven's love! May their grief be soothed by the gentle ministry of time, — by the hallowed memories of the past, the high duties of the present, and the sacred hopes of the future!

---

* Mary Frances died Aug. 22.

† Henry James died Oct. 3.

The Committee cannot conclude, without tendering to the medical and surgical officers of this institution, and others whom they have had occasion to consult, their sincere acknowledgments; and they trust, that this Board will, in the importance and interest of the subjects discussed, find a sufficient apology for the unusual length of this communication.

N. I. BOWDITCH, } *Committee.*
J. W. EDMANDS, }

Boston, January 1, 1848.

[Spear and Leavitt being the two witnesses whose testimony, if believed, proved direct experiments, the Committee thought it unnecessary to apply to the gentlemen who vouch for the credibility of Dr. Hayden or Dr. Hardy, particularly as, with one exception, they were not personally acquainted with the gentlemen thus referred to. This omission, however, on the part of the Committee must not be construed as in the slightest degree reflecting on the entire credibility of either of these witnesses.]

EXTRACT FROM DR. GEO. HAYWARD'S PAMPHLET,

Referred to on page 13.

It is well known that surgeons have for a long time sought to discover means of lessening, in some degree, if they could not altogether prevent, the pain of surgical operations; but their efforts were unsuccessful, and the world is indebted to individuals, not strictly of the surgical profession, for a discovery that will do more than any other to lessen human suffering. I believe I am warranted in saying, that this remarkable property of ether, when taken into the human system by inhalation, of rendering surgical operations painless, was discovered in this city; and that the first successful application of it was made here in September last by Dr. Morton, a distinguished dentist. He extracted teeth from several individuals who were made insensible and unconscious in this way, without any subsequent ill effects.

It is understood that Dr. C. T. Jackson, well known by his great attainments in geology and chemistry, first suggested the use of the ether; but to Dr. Morton, I think, must be awarded the credit of being the first who demonstrated, by actual experiment on the human subject, the existence of this wonderful property. Having satisfied himself that teeth could be extracted without pain from those who had previously inhaled the ether, he was desirous of having it tried on patients who were to undergo longer and more severe surgical operations. For this purpose he applied, about the middle of October last, to have it used at the Massachusetts General Hospital; and Dr. J. C. Warren, the attending surgeon at the time, at once consented.

The ether was administered at the Hospital by Dr. Morton on the 16th of October to a man upon whom Dr. Warren was to operate for a tumor on the face. The effect in this case was not complete: the suffering, however, was very much less than it would have been under ordinary circumstances, and the result was on the whole so satisfactory, that a second trial was made on the following day.

The patient to whom the ether was administered on the 17th of October was a female, with a fatty tumor on the arm, between the shoulder and the elbow. At the request of Dr. Warren, I did the operation. The patient was insensible during the whole time, and was entirely unconscious. The operation lasted about seven minutes, but could not be regarded as a very severe one.

These are the first surgical operations, except those of dentistry, that were ever performed on patients while under the influence of the ether.

On the first of November, I took the charge of the surgical department of the Hospital; and on the following day, in conversation with Dr. Warren, I stated that I did not intend to allow the surgical patients to inhale this preparation of Dr. Morton (for we were then ignorant of the precise nature of it) during my period of service, unless all the surgeons of the Hospital were told what it was, and were satisfied of the safety of using it. Dr. Warren agreed with me as to the propriety of this course.

On the 6th of November, Dr. Morton called at my house, and asked me if I was willing to have his preparation inhaled by a patient, whose limb I was to amputate on the following day. I told him of the conversation I had had with Dr. Warren on the subject. Dr. Morton at once said that he was ready to let us know what the article was, and to give to the surgeons of the Hospital the right to use it there when they pleased. He added, that he would send me a letter, in the course of the day, to this effect. I requested him to address it to Dr. Warren, as he was the senior surgeon, and told him that I would submit it to my colleagues at a consultation to be held on the following morning. He wrote the letter accordingly; the subject was maturely considered by the surgeons, who were unanimously of opinion that the ether should be inhaled by the individual who was to undergo the operation that day.

The patient was a girl of twenty years of age, named Alice Mohan, who had suffered for two years from a disease of the knee, which terminated in suppuration of the joint and caries of the bones. For some months before the operation, her constitutional symptoms had become threatening, and the removal of the limb seemed to be the only chance for her life. The ether was administered by Dr. Morton. In a little more than three minutes, she was brought under the influence of it; the limb was removed, and all the vessels were tied but the last, which was the sixth, before she gave any indication of consciousness or suffering. She then groaned and cried out faintly. She afterwards said that she was wholly unconscious and insensible up to that time, and she seemed to be much surprised when she was told that her limb was off. She recovered rapidly, suffering less than patients usually do after amputation of the thigh, regained her strength and flesh, and was discharged well on the 22d of December.

LETTER FROM MR. WIGHTMAN.

"N. I. Bowditch, Esq. "*Boston, Feb.* 10, 1848.

"Dear Sir, — In answer to your note of yesterday, desiring any information I might be able to communicate with regard to Dr. Morton's application of ether, I am happy to render the following statement for the use of the Trustees of the Hospital, which, if it will aid their investigations, is entirely at their service.

"My acquaintance with Dr. Morton commenced in the summer of 1846, when he applied to me for some information upon increasing the security of artificial teeth by atmospheric pressure. A short time afterwards (I think within a few weeks), he called again, and, in reply to me, stated that he had abandoned his views on atmospheric pressure, which he found were erroneous, *and was then engaged upon something of much greater importance in his profession. He then wished me to show him some bags of India rubber cloth, made for retaining gas, and inquired whether it would do to put sulphuric ether into them.* My answer was, that ether was used to *soften* rubber, and might dissolve it so as to make the bag leak. He then asked me if an oiled silk bag would retain it. I told him that the silk was covered with a preparation of linseed oil, which I had no doubt would be acted upon by the ether; but, as I could give him no *certain* information respecting the effect, *I advised him to call upon Dr. Charles T. Jackson,* who was well versed in these matters, and could give him the necessary information. He then observed that Dr. Jackson was a friend of his; that he had boarded in his family; had been a student with him; and that he did not think of it before, but would call upon him.

"A few days after this interview, Dr. Morton came to me for some chemical glasses, and appeared inclined to keep from me the purpose for which he wished them; but, in the course of the conversation, I had no question in my mind but they were for experiments with ether. The article he then took not answering his purpose, he visited my rooms a number of times during the week; and, after trying various articles, he informed me that what he wished to have was something which would allow ether to be inhaled from it, to produce insensibility to pain in his dental operations. I inquired of him whether this would not injure the lungs. He replied that he had tried it himself, and administered it without experiencing any ill effects, and that Dr. Jackson said that it was not injurious.

"After suggesting various forms for an inhaler, we decided upon a tubulated globe receiver, into which he proposed to put a piece of sponge, to be kept saturated with ether, and have the opening through which the retort usually enters placed over the mouth, and the air admitted through the *tubulure,* or hole for the stopper. I advised him to try this, and, if it answered the purpose, to have an appropriate vessel made. He then left me, and I did not see him again, until one afternoon he called upon me in great haste, and begged me to assist him to prepare an apparatus with which he could administer the ether to a patient at the Hospital the next day, as Dr. Warren had consented to use it in an operation. He appeared much excited; and although, from a pressure of other engagements, it was very inconvenient for me, yet I consented to arrange a temporary apparatus under these circumstances. This apparatus was composed of a quart tubulated globe receiver, having a cork fitted into it instead of a glass stopper, through which cork a pipette or dropping tube was inserted to supply the ether as it was evaporated. *I then cut several large grooves around the cork to admit the air freely into the globe to mix with the vapor,* and delivered it to Dr. Morton.

"From this time I have had but one interview with Dr. Morton, and I regret that I am unable to furnish specific dates for these transactions; but, from the variety of articles tried and returned by Dr. Morton, and the trifling value of those taken by him at different times, I made no charges to him in my books. I am therefore indebted to other circumstances for the date of these occurrences, one of which is that I returned to Boston from the country with my family on the 28th Sept. 1846; a fact which appears from an actual entry in my books. In the cars I met Dr. Morton; and, from my recollection of the circumstances at that time, I am satisfied that the conversation about the effect of sulphuric ether upon the gas bags was previous to that time. My attention was called to the date and circumstances of this interview in the winter of 1846–7, and I then satisfied myself upon the matter.

"On the appearance of the article signed "E. W." in the Daily Advertiser of March 5, 1847, in which some allusion was made to me, Dr. Jackson and Mr. Peabody called upon me in reference to my knowledge of the dates of Dr. Morton's interviews with me. I explained the matter to them at that time; and, although we differed in opinion as to the date of Dr. Morton's *first* application to me, yet I am happy to state that Dr. Jackson has since admitted to me, that my view of the dates of the transactions was substantially correct, adding that he could substantiate his discovery as far back as 1842. — Yours respectfully,

"JOSEPH M. WIGHTMAN."

The Committee make the following remarks on this letter: — The date of Mr. Wightman's coming to Boston is fixed beyond all doubt. The circumstances connected with this occasion have been verbally stated to the Committee, and are of a nature, rendering, in their judgment, a mistake impossible. This letter, then, proves that, prior to Sept. 28, 1846, *or more than two days before his interview with Dr. Jackson, Dr. Morton called on Mr. Wightman, alluded to some intended discovery of great importance, and inquired about bags, suitable for holding sulphuric ether. And it would seem probable, that it was owing only to a casual suggestion then made, that Dr. Jackson, rather than some other learned chemist, was subsequently consulted by Dr. Morton.*

The letter also proves, that Dr. Jackson had heard *from Mr. Wightman* (as well as from Mr. Metcalf, see p. 23) facts which it seems difficult to reconcile with his (Dr. Jackson's) conviction, expressed so strongly to the Committee, *that Dr. Morton was wholly ignorant of sulphuric ether*, down to the interview with him. Dr. Jackson, and his friend Mr. Peabody, seem, indeed, to have been aware of the important bearing of Mr. Wightman's testimony on this point. Therefore, in March, 1847, they endeavored strenuously, but in vain, to satisfy him that he was mistaken as to the date of his first interview with Dr. Morton, about the gas bags. *It would seem that Dr. Jackson had not yet resorted to the hypothesis, that he had made his discovery in* 1842; *since that, of course, rendered all these transactions with Dr. Morton of no consequence.* Accordingly, in his later interview with Mr. Wightman, Dr. Jackson said, in effect, "You may be about right in your dates; *but it is immaterial to me*, as I can substantiate my discovery as far back as 1842." *Unfortunately, Dr. Jackson*, in the specification accompanying the patent, *had, under oath, disavowed any discovery prior to that which he made jointly with Dr. Morton; and the Committee have proved, that what Dr. Jackson knew about ether in* 1842 *had been published by Pereira in* 1839.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR 1847.

Admitted to the Hospital from January 1, 1847, *to Jan.* 1, 1848.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board . .	210	69	279
Do. paying part of time .	27	14	41
Do. entirely free . .	184	170	354
	421	253	674

Of these, 285 paid $3; 21 paid $6; 10 paid $4; and 4 paid $10. Total, 320.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well	211	129	340
Much relieved	46	24	70
Relieved	41	34	75
Not relieved	30	24	54
Not treated	21	6	27
Eloped	1	1	2
Insane		1	1
Dead	37	20	57
	387	239	626

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in thirteen.

Greatest number of patients at any one visit in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 41; of free patients, 82; greatest total, 123; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 17; free, 37; least total, 54.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 74.

Average number of patients, 45 males; 36 females; total, 81.

Average number of paying patients, 15 American and 14 Foreign; total, 29.

Greatest number of paying patients, 22 American and 19 Foreign; least number of paying patients, 10 American and 7 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males —	Mechanics	70	27	9
	Laborers	58	102	11
	Farmers	15	3	2
	Minors	17	33	1
	Teachers	2	1	
	Seamen	18	13	5
	Tailors	2	1	
	Clergymen	3		
	Clerks	6	5	
	Merchants	10	1	
	Physicians	6		
		207	186	28

Total males, 421. Of this number, 40 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females —	Domestics	34	80	6
	Minors	9	21	1
	Wives	22	30	3
	Widows	6	29	
	Seamstresses	2	7	2
	Teacher		1	
		73	168	12

Total females, 253. Of these, 5 were in private rooms. A little over one fourth of the free patients were female domestics; nearly one fourth were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is three weeks and a half; and of free patients, four weeks and a half.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, a fraction less than two to one.

Annual Expenses for 1847.

Stores	$8,573.50
Contingencies	195.13
Wages	6,433.19
Fuel	2,851.23
Furniture	1,195.79
Medicine	2,677.74
Repairs	751.76
Stationery	217.96
Grounds	16.50
Salaries	1,600.00
	$24,512.80

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients, during the year, was $13,353.84. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $8,352.07; and the balance, $5,001.77, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expense be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $5.64 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS AT THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL, FROM ITS OPENING.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. under care.	Unfit.	Eloped.	Dead.	Not Relieved.	Relieved.	Much Relieved.	Well.	Insane	By request.	Mis-condt.	Remaining at end of the year.
1821	18	12					1	4		7				6
1822	115	103	121			12	3	24	4	60				7
1823	188	174	195	1	4	12	7	55	14	81				19
1824	349	338	368		7	29	4	103		152	3	34	7	33
1825	407	404	440	5	2	34	16	82	78	158		22	2	44
1826	553	550	597		3	30	68	80	141	228				47
1827	428	428	475	3		18	64	42	106	189		3		50
1828	544	548	595	5	3	29	59	76	96	269		11		42
1829	535	527	577	6	2	32	51	67	68	299				46
1830	423	429	469	2	3	33	46	58	66	221				54
1831	448	444	502	2	4	28	36	69	84	213	3	4	2	48
1832	447	448	495	1	7	44	38	45	55	259	2			52
1833	515	522	567	7	5	31	53	65	87	272				51
1834	481	488	532		5	45	56	56	81	242	1			44
1835	505	492	549	8	2	44	67	79	96	193				52
1836	485	482	537	2	2	44	55	52	103	224				55
1837	440	453	495	7	3	32	54	68	84	206				42
1838	380	384	422	3	1	35	48	55	66	174				38
1839	369	360	407	5	2	19	40	82	78	128				47
1840	362	355	409	4	3	22	43	41	96	142				57
1841	404	403	461	6	3	26	53	65	87	151				48
1842	347	344	395	4	1	25	45	51	86	121				51
1843	365	364	416	4		41	55	41	74	136				52
1844	434	481	486	22		47	41	67	70	183				56
1845	453	454	509	6	2	54	37	69	61	205				55
1846	459	447	514	2	3	36	30	74	63	211				67
1847	674	626	744		2	57	54	75	70	340	1			115
Totals														

The above table, though made from official documents, has a few slight inaccuracies.

LIST OF PATIENTS AFFECTED WITH FEVER, WHO ENTERED THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FROM JAN. 1, 1845, TO DEC. 31, 1847, INCLUSIVE, WITH RESULTS.

1845. Month.	Number.	Male.	Female.	Type of Fever.	Well.	M. R'd.	Rel'ved.	Dead.	Remarks.
Mar.	1	1		Typhoid	1				
May	5	3	2	Typhus, 4; Intermittent, 1	3	1		1	
June	3	1	2	Typhoid, 2; Doubtful, 1	3				
July	5	1	4	Typhoid	3	1		1	Entered moriband.
Aug.	4	2	2	Typhoid	3			1	
Sept.	7	4	3	Typhoid	6	1			
Oct.	11	10	1	Typhoid, 10; Ephemeral, 1	10			1	
Nov.	6	3	3	Typhoid	6				
Dec.	3	2	1	Typhoid	3				
Total	45	27	18		38	3		4	
1846.									
Jan.	2	1	1	Typhoid, 1; Intermittent, 1	1		1		
April	2		2	Doubtful	1		1		
May	1	1		Intermittent	1				
June	5	4	1	Typhoid, 3; Intermittent, 1; Typhus, 1.	4			1	Case of Typhus died.
July	5	4	1	Typhoid, 4; Doubtful, 1	5				
Aug.	8	6	2	Typhoid, 6; Doubtful, 2	6			1	Morib. at entr.; 1 left by permis.
Sept.	8	4	4	Typhoid	7	1			
Oct.	5	4	1	Typhoid	5				
Nov.	4	3	1	Typhoid	3		1		
Dec.	1	1		Intermittent	1				
Total	41	28	13		34	1	3	2	1

1847. Month.	Number.	Male.	Female.	Type of Fever.	Well.	M. R'd.	Rel'ved.	Dead.	Remarks.
Jan.	1		1	Typhoid				1	
Feb.	1	1		Doubtful		1			
Mar.	3	1	2	Typhoid	3				
April	7	2	5	Typhoid, 5; Typhus, 2	6				1 not relieved.
May	5	2	3	Typhoid, 2; Typhus, 3	5				
June	7	1	6	Typhoid, 6; Typhus, 1	6			1	Case of Typhus dead.
July	8	3	5	Typhoid, 6; Typhus, 1; Doubtful, 1	7			1	
Aug.	15	11	4	Typhoid, 12; Typhus, 2; Intermittent, 1	15				
Sept.	15	10	5	Typhoid	14			1	
Oct.	28	14	14	Typhoid	26				2 Insane.
Nov.	23	12	11	Typhoid, 22; Inflammatory, 1	20			3	
Dec.	15	13	2	Typhoid, 13; Typhus, 2	12	1		1	1 yet in Hospital.
Total	128	70	58		114	2		8	4

February 1, 1848.

Total for 1845, 1846, 1847 . . . . . 214.

SUMMARY.

Entered.		*Discharged.*	
Males	125	Well	186
Females	89	Much relieved	6
		Relieved	3
Total	214	Not relieved	1
		Insane (Females)	2
Typhoid fever	183	Left without permission	1
Typhus fever	16	Dead (Males, 7; Females, 7.—Typhus, 4; Typhoid, 10)	14
Fever of doubtful type	7		
Intermittent fever	6		213
Ephemeral fever	1	Remaining in Hospital at this date (convalescent)	1
Inflammatory fever	1		
	214		214

The results of this table seem to prove, that the ventilation of the Hospital must be better than that of most private houses. As a further evidence of this fact, it may be mentioned that no case of erysipelas has occurred during the past year.

THIRTIETH
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

UNDER the expectation that no small share of that time and space which has ordinarily been devoted to the affairs of this Asylum will be required, the present year, for the communication of the history and results of that wonderful mode of annihilating pain, of which the other branch of the General Hospital has been the scene of the preliminary elucidation and final triumphs, — I propose to confine myself within the narrowest limits of detail, adequate to present, in the words of the Regulation, "a general view of the institution and its results for the whole year."

As, for many years, this department has occupied far more than its legitimate share, in view of its comparative extent and importance, of the annual conference with the Corporation and the community, it is gratified with the opportunity of yielding place to the momentous incident referred to.

The detail of the various circumstances connected with the management of the insane has so often been repeated in the Reports of this and other institutions, in the absolute dearth of something new to say, that it must have become so tedious as to render its omission, for at least a single time, quite a relief to writer and reader.

The institution has been, as for some years past, constantly filled to its utmost capacity. The entire number under its care has indeed exceeded that of any previous year, by some forty-four members; but this circumstance has happened from a more favorable concurrence of admissions and discharges. For no additional accommodations have been added, and scarcely any greater compression in the dormitories occupied by a number of inmates.

The average monthly residence, as deduced from the Visiting Committee's weekly record, has been, for January, 172; Feb., 174; March, 172; April, 170; May, 169; June, 172; July, 174; August, 174; September, 173; October, 174; November, 172; and December, 172. — This gives for the entire year an average of over 172 patients.

At the close of last year (1846), there were in the house one hundred and seventy-three patients, eighty-eight males and eighty-five females. There were admitted, during the present year, ninety-four males and seventy-six females, making one hundred and seventy; of both sexes under care, there have consequently been three hundred and forty-three persons.

There have been dismissed, during the year, one hundred and seventy, eighty-nine males and eighty-one females; — leaving with us, this last day of the year, ninety-three males and eighty females; a total of one hundred and seventy-three inmates.

Of those dismissed, forming a judgment on the same principles as heretofore, we have considered eighty-seven, forty-two males and forty-five females, to have been restored to their usual condition of mind; nine, four males and five females, were much improved; sixteen, nine males and seven females, were improved; twenty-one, fifteen males and six females, underwent no important change, and were not improved; twenty-one, twelve males and nine females, were removed by death, usually the sequel of chronic disease, old age, epilepsy, and consumption; twelve sunk under epidemic dysentery, five males and seven females; and four, two of each sex, were not considered as proper objects for the institution, and are classed as unfit.

The bill of mortality is unusually large. This is ascribable in part to the fact, that in the preceding year the number of deaths was only nine, less than half the ordinary average; throwing upon the then ensuing period quite a number of aged, feeble, and epileptic. The existence of a severe intractable epidemic dysentery, prevalent also throughout the county, occasioning us the loss of twelve patients out of eighty in our household, who were seized with the disease, was fully reported to your Board in a special communication. It is a palliation to our regrets at parting with so many persons, long domiciliated here, and between whom and our household the kindliest relations had grown up in years of intercourse, that there was but a single individual of the whole number, of whose ultimate mental recovery there was the slightest hope.

In all other respects, the year has been of the most satisfactory character, having brought neither accident, suicide, nor other painful circumstance.

Personal restraint, as in some preceding years, has been used only in two cases, where the necessity could not be avoided without hazard to the patient.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, &c. since the Asylum has been under the direction of its present head.

YEAR.	Admitted.	Dismissed	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved, and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
Totals	1553	1452		161	485	802		

For our large ratio of recovered, and the small number of much improved, being but four of both sexes, we feel a direct obligation to the annual receipts from the income of the fund presented by the President of your Board, and your continued abatements. These have enabled us to retain almost every case, until a fair trial was made, if there was any chance of recovery. Mr. Wm. Appleton's donation, referred to, is applicable exclusively to the aid of that class of probably curable patients, whose friends have exerted themselves, as much as they could do, to extend their residence here, until recovery, and some degree of confirmation of soundness, have been attained. Could that benevolent gentleman see the long line of those who have been the unconscious recipients of his aid, and have through that been restored to health, comfort, and usefulness, whose fate would otherwise have been that of hopeless loss of reason, his generous spirit would reap a full reward.

It has been our aim to adopt, as it has been your undeviating willingness to sanction, any outlay for every real improvement which the experience of the world has offered in treating those disorders, one of the symptoms of which is alienation of mind. Aware, from frequent disappointment, that many of the novelties, moral and medical, which furnish a hope to the sanguine and a newspaper paragraph to the curious, have but an ephemeral existence, we have each year found ourselves less hopeful as to new means of treating the insane, and have been gradually attaining the belief, that that institution which most closely pursued and thoroughly carried out the views presented a half century since by Pinel and Tuke would best fulfil its great end. The investigation of Moreau and others, into the properties and effects of the drug termed *hachisch*, in producing a continuous state of happy reverie, calculated to replace simple melancholy or functional nervous depression, and the recent discovery of the effects of those wonderful agents, the inhalation of the vapor of ether and chloroform, rekindle the hope that some forms of insanity may yet prove to be more immediately under the control of direct medical means, than they have been found under the present advance of science.

The safety of these powerful articles of the materia medica having been fully verified under circumstances more justifiable of new modes and hazardous experiments than an institution like this could afford, we have felt it right to employ them in some instances. There is reason to believe, that, in cases of pure maniacal excitement, where preternatural vigilance is a serious and hitherto intractable symptom, the inhalable remedies may have a decided value. At a future period, the results of our attempts, if found worthy of notice, may be communicated to your Board and the public.

If, in former years, I have felt and expressed the sense of satisfaction and grateful acknowledgment in finding myself, from the day of my being called to these responsible duties, surrounded and sustained by intelligent, devoted, and well-tried fellow-laborers in the officers of this institution, it is impossible to refrain, in view of the season of sickness, death, and sorrow of our past year, from repeating my deep sense of recognition of that zeal, patience, and self-denial, which has uniformly prevailed throughout the household.

Mr. Goodhue and Miss Barber, the male and female supervisors, upon whom, with their band of willing assistants, an unheard-of amount of labor, patience, and watching, devolved during so wide-spread sickness, all within the space of less than two months, and my unwearied medical assistant, Dr. Booth, are entitled to the highest expressions of acknowledgment.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Physician and Superintendent.

M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
Somerville, Dec. 31, 1847.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1847.

The following are balances of the several accounts: —

			Dollars.	Cents.
Stores			14089	30
Fuel			1536	45
Stationery			40	99
Wages			5374	57
Medicine			498	92
Contingencies			1111	40
Furniture			2623	75
Repairs			2019	31
Improvements			1218	61
Diversions			1029	98
Library			64	98
New Laundry Building			2321	56
Abatement			865	28
			$32795	10
Salaries			4000	00
			$36795	10
Deduct Farm, Garden, &c.	$1148	62		
„ Abatement	865	28		
„ Laundry Building	2321	56		
			4335	46
			$32459	64

Average weekly cost of board to each patient, in the years 1842 to 1847, inclusive: —

Years.	Cost.	Aver. No. of Patients.	Years.	Cost.	Aver. No. of Patients.
1842	$3.57	143½	1845	$3.37	149
1843	3.45	131	1846	3.84½	164½
1844	3.48	146	1847	3.75	170

Of the 170 patients in the Asylum, Dec. 31, 1847, —

2 were charged $2.00 per week.
8 „ „ 2.50 per „
84 „ „ 3.00 per „
14 „ „ 3.50 per „
13 „ „ 4.00 per „
7 „ „ 4.50 per „
25 „ „ 5.00 per „
5 „ „ 6.00 per „
3 „ „ 8.00 per „
5 „ „ 10.00 per „
1 „ „ 12.00 per „
1 „ „ 13.00 per „
1 „ „ 15.00 per „
1 „ „ 20.00 per „
Averaging $4.10 per week.

The Appleton Fund is now paying $12.50 per week, distributed among nine recipients, — besides irregular charges of various amounts, to meet particular circumstances. The whole amount charged to this fund, in the year 1847, was $976.52.

All which is very respectfully submitted by

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

M'Lean Asylum for the Insane,
Somerville, Jan. 1, 1848.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1848.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
THEODORE LYMAN, *Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, Jun. *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH	*Over Suffolk Bank.*
GEORGE M. DEXTER	11½, *Tremont Row.*
J. WILEY EDMANDS	62, *Milk-street.*
ROBERT HOOPER	*Boston Bank.*
THOMAS LAMB	*Washington Ins. Co. State-street.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE*	32, *Water-street.*
FRANCIS C. LOWELL	*Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.*
JOHN A. LOWELL	3, *Oliver-street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS*	2, *Morton Block, Milk-street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS	39, *Court-street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON	11½, *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH	16, *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.

---

* Amos A. Lawrence and Charles H. Mills were elected Trustees, after the acceptance of this Report, in the place of Charles Amory and William T. Andrews, who had declined a re-election.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

JACOB BIGELOW, M.D.
ENOCH HALE, M.D.
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.
JOHN D. FISHER, M.D.
OLIVER W. HOLMES, M.D.
Visiting Physicians.

JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M.D.
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.
Visiting Surgeons.

WILLIAM H. THAYER, M.D. *Admitting Physician.*

JOHN E. HATHAWAY, *Apothecary.*

RALPH K. JONES,
JOHN G. SEWALL,
House Physicians.

THOMAS ANDREWS, JUN.
JOHN C. DALTON, JUN.
House Surgeons.

Officers of the M'Lean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, M.D. *Physician and Superintendent.*

CHAUNCEY BOOTH, JUN. M.D. *Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

MRS. MARY E. TYLER, *Matron.*

HOMER GOODHUE, *Male Supervisor.*

MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, *Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. ROGERS and J. A. LOWELL.

Committee on the Warren Fund.

MESSRS. ROGERS and WIGGLESWORTH.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. HOOPER and J. A. LOWELL.

Visiting Committee.

February . . .	Messrs.	LAWRENCE and F. C. LOWELL.
March	,,	F. C. and J. A. LOWELL.
April	,,	J. A. LOWELL and ROGERS.
May	,,	ROGERS and HOOPER.
June	,,	HOOPER and BOWDITCH.
July	,,	BOWDITCH and MILLS.
August	,,	MILLS and LAMB.
September	,,	LAMB and STEVENSON.*
October	,,	STEVENSON and EDMANDS.
November	,,	EDMANDS and WIGGLESWORTH.
December	,,	WIGGLESWORTH and DEXTER.
January	,,	DEXTER and LAWRENCE.

ERRATUM.

In pp. 33 and 34, for "Commissioner," read *Solicitor*.

Marcus Morton jr.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

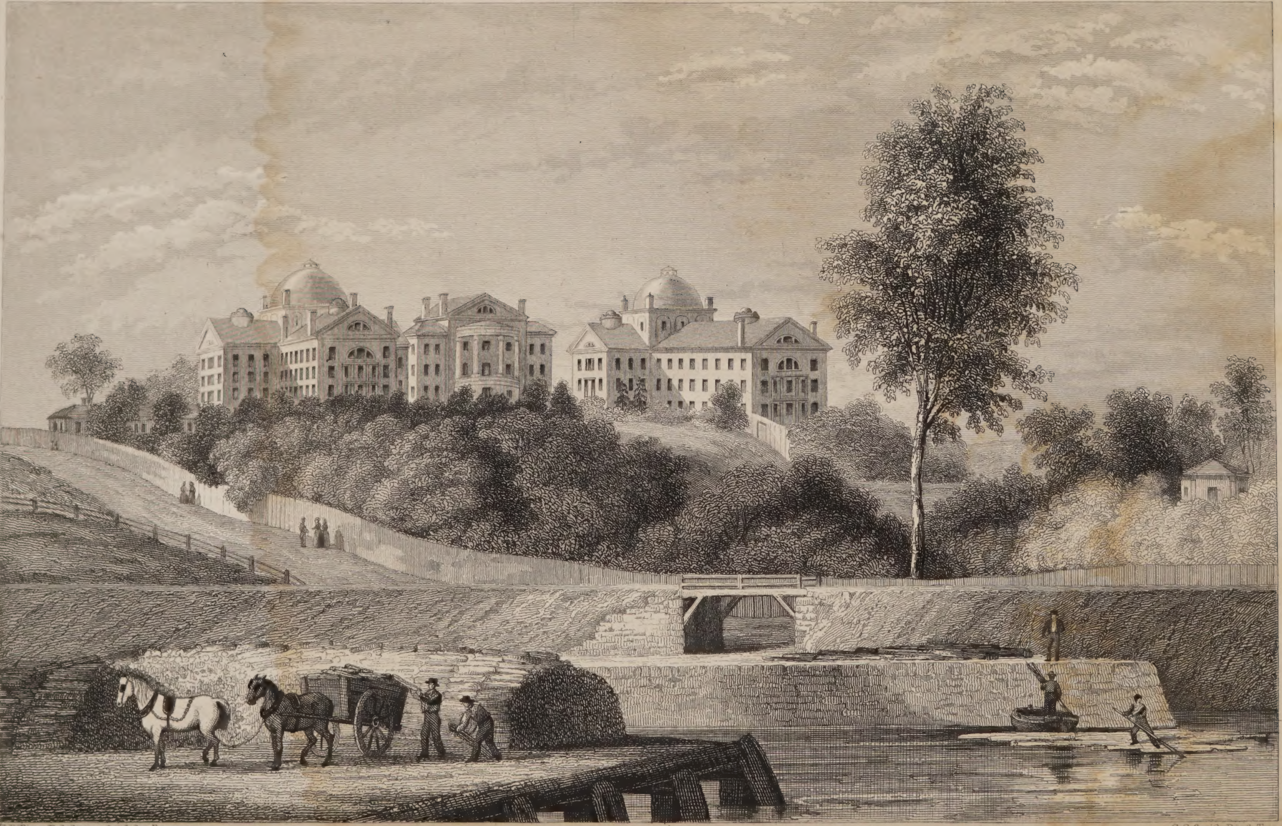
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 24, 1849.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 24, 1849.

BOSTON:
1849.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE

CORPORATION AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 24, 1849.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer for the past year, and to prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, to be submitted to the Corporation at their annual meeting, have attended to the first part of that duty, and in discharge of the second, now respectfully present the following Report.

The Account Current of the Treasurer, for the year ending December 31, 1848, which is herewith rendered, has been carefully examined by the Committee, and they have found the same correctly cast and properly vouched; the evidences of property belonging to the Institution, in charge of the Treasurer, have also been found correct, and to conform to the Schedule attached to the Account. The income from interest, dividends, subscriptions for free beds, and other sources during the year, was $17,225.00. The present estimated value of the productive property belonging to the Institution, (including the balance of the Treasurer's account, and deducting the sum of $14,000 borrowed by the Treasurer, under the authority of the Trustees, to meet expenses beyond the income of the year,) is $154,133.82, which, it will be seen on reference to the last report, is less than the estimated value at that time, by the sum of $13,959.06; this diminution of productive capital arises from the large sums called for within the past year, to complete the payments for the enlargement of the Hospital in Allen street, and for the extensive repairs and alterations at the Asylum in Somerville.

The munificent bequests of the late Mr. John Redman, and of the late Mr. William Oliver, of which the Corporation were advised in the last annual report, have, neither of them, as yet, been realized. The Trustees have now the pleasure of announcing another liberal bequest from one who during his long and useful life, was ever a warm friend to this and all other Institutions of Charity. The late John D. Williams, Esq. has bequeathed to the Hospital a brick warehouse in Blackstone street, valued at $15,000, the income from the rent of which is to be devoted to the maintenance of free beds. This generous gift will add not less than $1,000 annually to this fund. Since the closing of the Treasurer's account, this legacy has been gratefully accepted by the Trustees, who have tendered to the representatives of the deceased their acknowledgments, for this last evidence of his bounty.

The Institution has, within the past year, been called upon to lament the loss of one of their oldest and most valued officers. Dr. Enoch Hale, one of the Visiting Physicians of the Hospital since 1838, died on the 12th of November last, in the 58th year of his age. Dr. Hale was widely known, as well from his devotion to his own profession, in which he held a distinguished position from an early period of his life, as from his ardent zeal in the pursuit of other branches of science. In the performance of his duties at the Hospital, he evinced in a remarkable degree that fidelity and tenderness of feeling, which in his private practice gained for him many friends, who regarded him with affection and respect. His whole life was graced by a purity of heart which won the confidence of all who were in any way associated with him here, and which we may humbly trust, has won for him its high reward in Heaven.

The Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital in Allen Street, which is herewith presented, shows that there have been admitted to the Hospital during the year, 804 patients, of whom 514 were males, and 290 females. Of the whole number, 103 died—65 males, and 38 females—344 were paying patients during the whole or some portion of the time, and 460 enjoyed all the benefits of the Institution entirely free of charge.

The average number of patients under treatment was 108, and the greatest number at any one time was 124, of whom 86 were free patients. It will be seen by reference to former tables, that the whole number admitted to the Hospital during the year, exceeds by 130 the number of any former year. The expenses of this Department of the Institution for the year, have been $28,005.38, of which amount the sum of $5,074.95 was repaid by the paying patients. The average weekly expenses of each patient were $4.73, being 91 cents less than the preceding year.

The Report of Dr. Bell, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, is also herewith presented, from which it appears that during the past year, 143 patients have been admitted to the Asylum, 155 have been discharged, and 161 remained under treatment at the end of the year. Of the number discharged, 23 died, 82 recovered, and 50 were removed by their friends in different stages of convalescence or disease. The average number of patients during the year was 171. The expenses of this department for the year, as shown by the statement of Mr. Tyler, the Steward, were $33,130.09. The receipts for the same period were $36,506.52.

During the year extensive alterations have been made in the North Wing of the Asylum, amounting nearly to the entire remodelling of the interior of that portion of the building. These were called for, mainly by the necessity of contriving a more satisfactory system of ventilation; they have been made under the careful and scientific direction of the Superintendent, and his detailed account of the method now adopted for the purpose of heating and ventilating the building, cannot fail to command the attention of all interested in the subject, and to add to the deservedly high reputation which he now enjoys, no less for his labors in this important branch of science, than for his devotion to his own department of philanthropy.

The whole cost of these alterations and improvements somewhat exceeds $6000, and the Trustees can see nothing to regret in this large outlay, believing that the benefits to be derived in the increased comfort and health of the patients, are not to be measured by any cost. The Committee cannot close their Report without bearing their cheerful testimony to the devoted fidelity and good management of all the Officers in charge of both Departments of the Institution. It is sufficient to say that in both the same admirable arrangements for the comfort and care of the patients, and the same faithful attention to their wants which have heretofore called for the annual commendation of the Board, still exist; with such means at command, and the continued aid of the benevolent, always so generously extended in former years, the Trustees may confidently hope to continue to carry out the design of the Institution, in the relief of all whose mental or bodily maladies may bring them within its walls.

CHARLES H. MILLS, } *Committee.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE, }

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR 1848.

Admitted to the Hospital from Jan. 1, 1848, *to Jan.* 1, 1849.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, .	229	54	283
Do. paying part of the time,	39	22	61
Do. entirely free, . .	246	214	460
	514	290	804

Of these, 300 paid $3; 25 paid $6; 15 paid $4; and 4 paid $10. Total, 344.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	254	146	400
Much relieved, . . .	78	47	125
Relieved, ...	58	36	94
Not relieved, ...	30	22	52
Not treated, . . .	18	7	25
Eloped, ...	1		1
By request, ...	2		2
Unfit, ...	6	4	10
Insane, ...	1		1
Dead, ...	65	38	103
	513	300	813

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in nine.

Greatest number of patients at any visit in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 38; of free patients, 86; greatest total, 124; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 23; free, 71; least total, 94.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 103.

Average number of patients, 62 males; 46 females; total, 108.

Average number of paying patients, 15 American and 14 Foreign; total, 29.

Greatest number of paying patients, 18 American and 20 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 11 American and 12 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males—	Mechanics,	72	56	11
	Laborers,	63	118	16
	Farmers,	26	11	3
	Minors,	17	38	2
	Teachers,	1	2	
	Seamen,	30	18	6
	Clerks,	7	3	1
	Merchants,	12		
	Physician,	1		
		229	246	39

Total males, 514. Of this number, 42 were in private rooms.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females—Domestics,	16	110	6
Minors,	4	31	4
Wives,	27	40	5
Widows,	2	25	3
Seamstresses,	5	7	3
Teachers,		1	1
	54	214	22

Total females, 290. Of these 2 were in private rooms. A little over one fourth of the free patients were female domestics; nearly one fourth were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is three weeks and one day; and of free patients, 5 weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, three to one.

Annual Expenses for 1848.

Stores,	$10,014.82
Contingencies,	401.92
Wages,	7,519.59
Fuel,	3,118.00
Furniture,	1,105.55
Medicine,	2,408.16
Repairs,	1,402.42
Stationery,	138.92
Grounds,	6.00
Salaries,	1,800.00
	$28,005.38

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $17,590.31. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $12,515.36; and the balance, $5,074.95, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expenses be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.73 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1848.

The following are balances of the several accounts :—

	Dollars.	Cents
Stores,	15671	43
Fuel,	1985	38
Stationery,	84	67
Wages,	5254	35
Medicine,	372	68
Contingencies,	879	51
Furniture,	1580	02
Repairs,	1912	14
Improvements,	874	28
Diversions,	1029	49
Library,	223	03
Abatement,	1565	21
Laundry Building,	678	84
Male Wing Alterations,	6007	65
	38118	68
Salaries,	4500	00
	42618	68
Credit by Farm, Garden, &c.,	1236	89
	41381	79
Deduct Abatement, Laundry and Male Wing,	8251	70
	33130	09

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

January 1, 1849.

THIRTY-FIRST

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

So far as the *personel* of this Institution is regarded, the year just closed has left nothing beyond the mere recapitulation of the Register of Admissions and Discharges, of event or incident important or interesting to be reported to your Board, in accordance with the Regulations of the Massachusetts General Hospital.

The usual recurrence of patients received, treated, discharged, with more or less satisfactory results, or removed by death, or the action of friends, while it involves incidents and sentiments of the highest interest to those directly concerned in every case, leaves little to mark one year as separated from another.

The novelty of the circumstances and results which a few years since gave an interest to the annual Reports of hospitals for the insane, in a country where they had just begun to be introduced, has passed away. The public taste, then experiencing a mixed and questionable gratification from the detail of "the wild and wonderful,"—ever easily to be pictured out in glowing colors, from the materials at hand in any household of the insane—would now revolt from a popular demonstration of what are strictly professional topics. It is then the happiest year for an asylum, not coveting the distinction of having the interior and private life of its inmates exhibited to the world, however interesting or exciting may be the developement of the human mind in ruins or disorder, when it has the least to say of its annual history of events.

Accidents, suicides, internal difficulties, epidemic disease, or other painful dispensations incident to institutions of this kind, must necessarily, when they occur, be made the subjects of communication to you in this annual return. We may then well consider ourselves as fortunate, when we have, as during the past year, nothing of these to prolong our pages.

The great alterations in our male department, amounting, in fact, almost to the reconstruction of the interior of the largest and most recent building of that side, have necessarily occasioned serious inconveniences to all concerned—patients and their guardians. The compression of the whole family of eighty or ninety persons into quarters ordinarily occupied by about one half that number, could not be continued for a space of over half the year, without greatly increased hazard of accident, additional labor, and danger of epidemic disease.

The occasion has fortunately passed, and, the temporary inconveniences inevitable from such a state of things, have been the only drawback upon our satisfaction, in finding ourselves provided, as far as that portion of the establishment is concerned, with a superior class of accommodations, and a higher hygienic provision of air, than the insane have, perhaps, hitherto had in the country.

There were remaining at the date of my last Report, ninety-three males and eighty females, making a total of one hundred and forty-three. There have been admitted to the present date, that is, during the year 1848, seventy-one males and seventy-two females, being one hundred and fifty-three, making a grand total of three hundred and sixteen patients, who have been under the care of the Asylum, one hundred and sixty-four of whom have been males, and one hundred and fifty-two, females.

There have been dismissed during the same period, one hundred and fifty-five persons, eighty-seven males and sixty-eight females, leaving now with us one hundred and sixty-one inmates, seventy-seven males and eighty-four females.

For the the first time in the history of the institution, the female side ranges higher in numbers than the male—a fact probably ascribable to the necessity of refusing admissions to male patients, during the recent building operations.

Of those who have left us, there have been *recovered*, (according to the same principles of judgment, and adopting the same nomenclature as in former years,) eighty-two, fifty-five males and thirty-seven females; *much improved*, fourteen, four males and ten females; *improved*, seven, four males and three females; and *not improved*, twenty-five, sixteen males and nine females.

Twenty-three have died, fifteen of whom have been males and eight females, and from the following apparent causes: among the males, old age, three; phthisis, two; *paralysie generale*, three; epilepsy, four; and general exhaustion, three. Among the females, the causes were, old age, two; general decay, three; phthisis, one; erysipelas, one; and acute cerebral disease, one.

Four persons have, after a residence of a few days, been entered on the Register, as unfit,—two in whom the delirium of fever was mistaken for insanity, one, who returned home the next day after admission, because his friends did not think it well to cross his inclinations, and the last, in whom a wild and unusual developement of homicidal symptoms, endangering the lives of his friends, was believed to be mania, but which disappeared on the cause being removed, in about a week.

The average monthly residence, as deduced from the Visiting Committee's Weekly Record, has been during January, 174; February, 174; March, 177; April, 179; May, 179; June, 179; July, 173; August, 176; September, 168; October, 161; November, 158; and December, 158; giving the yearly average of a little over 171 inmates.

These various statistical results, condensed into a tabular form, and placed in connection with the recapitulations of the preceding years, in which the direction of the Institution has remained the same, are here presented:

Table of Admissions, Discharges and Results, since the Asylum has been under its present head, continued from preceding Annual Reports.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
Total,	1696	1607		184	535	884		

The only *personal restraint*, (as the phrase is somewhat technically used,) which has been employed during the year, has been the application in two or three cases of the most ingenious contrivance of the first physician of this Asylum, Dr. Wyman—known as the *bed-strap*—in which an arrangement of webbing and buckles maintains the patient recumbent in bed, yet with liberty to change from side to side.

In certain extreme cases of puerperal and other exhaustive forms of mania, or where delusion compels a perpetual standing on the feet until utter exhaustion is endangered, the value—I might say the essential necessity of this means—has been so often and strikingly verified, that I can hardly believe that any conscientious physician, however much wedded to the general theory of *non-restraint*, could decline its use, if he were acquainted with its efficiency and its gentleness. Such examples of disease, like all the rarer kinds of insane peculiarities, occur in institutions quite capriciously, by intervals of freedom being followed by repeated cases.

All other forms of mechanical restraint have been abandoned with us for a number of years, and with no reason thus far to regret their disuse. The expense of doing justice to a household of insane patients, without the use of any confining measures, is certainly much augmented, unless the poor equivocation is resorted to of getting rid of muscular restraints by the substitution of strong rooms. It would be absurd and hazardous for an institution in which economical considerations had to be strictly regarded, to aim at this ultimate refinement in the care of the insane; that is, a real, and not merely a delusive avoidance of personal restraints.

Having thus placed before your Board every thing of any moment touching the inmates of the Asylum, the Report might well close here, as the writer is fully aware that every thing further to be presented is already well known to you. As, however, this annual document is always expected to have a limited circulation in the community interested in its objects, and to analogous institutions, it has been thought of some importance to devote a few pages to the account of the new and improved system of hot-water heating and exhaustive ventilation, introduced in connection with the alterations before alluded to, in our male wing. Modern ventilation, that is, the furnishing of abundant supplies of pure air, in its most perfect state as regards temperature and condition, has not as yet been much introduced in this country. In fact, our climate has been so peculiarly severe, the mechanical skill so rare and inexperienced, the original construction of our edifices so permanently unadapted to change, that each institution, while perfectly cognizant of the importance of the end, and of what had been done in other countries further advanced in some of the arts of life, has felt a reluctance to embark in undertakings always involved in heavy outlays, and where it must be to a good degree, in such a climate as ours, experimental. The old institutions have waited for the new to commence the work, justly feeling that any thing like a perfect system of heating and air supply must begin almost with the corner stone of the edifice. The new institutions, on the other hand, have not felt free to invest a number of thousand of dollars, in addition to the outlays, always heavier than estimates, of their great constructive undertaking. We have thus gradually lapsed into the back ground, as respects this portion of most of our public institutions, not only for the insane, but for other occasions where people are aggregated in numbers, for a length of stay.

The various buildings of this Asylum, comprising the immediate dwellings of the patients and those in care, and consisting of no less than seven different constructions, have been added at different periods, as the increasing demands for more accommodation have rendered it needful. The second addition to the male wing was made in 1827, in the most thorough and costly style of workmanship. Its dimensions were ninety feet by forty, and patients are lodged in five stories. It was placed at an oblique angle with the original wing, which was about eighty feet by forty, and the latter was *inserted*, as it were, into the new building, in such a way that a corner was projected some ten or twelve feet into the very heart of the new edifice, disturbing every thing like square or rectangular work in the prominent aspect. In fact, the passages, galleries and other parts of the interior, were thrown into a labyrinth of acute and oblique angles, by a necessity arising from this corner insertion, and the plan of division adopted.

At the time when this building was added, this Asylum was the only institution for the insane in a section of New England which, at this time, is furnishing at least fifteen hundred patients on an average to hospitals, since established. It was, of course, essential that it should be adapted, as far as practicable, to receive all classes and grades of the insane. In fact, it did receive and classify as well as could be, not only the respectable and refined, and those accustomed to the better provisions of life, but also vagrants and paupers down to the lowest grades of foreign outcasts, cast recklessly and purposely, as has often been done with the insane, upon our shores and our charities.

To meet this exceedingly difficult demand of classification, involving not merely separation of disease in its wide and various forms and degrees, but of social position and personal characteristics, was no easy task. Dr. Wyman with that ingenious and philosophic readiness which so eminently characterized him, undoubtedly did all that could be done in solving the complex problem presented, rendered doubly difficult by the fatal first error of the angular introduction of the mass of one building into the other. So far as the great ends of distinct separation and fitting classification were concerned, the buildings as left by him met their end, although at an immense cost as regards cheerfulness of aspect, light, ventilation, facility of inspection and readiness of service. Not only was each story made to receive a distinct division, as is the ordinary disposition in hospitals of this kind, but was divided into three sections, each for a different class, as disease, social position, or moral refinement might render expedient.

When a dozen or fifteen years subsequently, public attention in this Commonwealth was called to the establishment of no less than three other grades of insane receptacles for various forms and circumstances of suffering, and every adjacent state had made suitable provision for their own insane citizens, it necessarily happened that the duties of this earliest asylum underwent an essential modification.

Without any act on its own part, and against immense efforts and sacrifices previously, in its endeavors to induce the poorer classes to take advantage of its facilities, as was demonstrated in an annual report some years since, it gradually became the resort of those above the middle grade of society as respects this world's goods, and the education and refinement which ought to attend prosperity. The extreme division in classification became unnecessary and troublesome, while all the disadvantages originally sacrificed to attain that once great desideratum, became doubly annoying and injurious, as a different class of applicants were to be provided for. The accommodations for such became, comparatively with their habits of life, exceedingly meagre and uncheerful. While there was an adequate amount of cubic space to each inmate,—indeed an exceedingly liberal one, as measured by other and newer institutions, it was so distributed into dark and narrow passages, thick partition walls and angular lobbies, that a more dark, gloomy, repulsive interior can hardly be imagined, while the external cheerfulness and the general perfect mechanical finish formed a sad counterpart to the internal imperfections of this considerable section of the male side. It was ever regarded as loudly calling for renovation, which the thick partition walls resting on massive groined arches below seemed wholly to forbid, except at the cost of an entire interior renewal.

After many years of fruitless consultation and reflection, the suggestion of your Board in the appointment of a Committee to adopt an improved system of ventilation, made some specific determination necessary as to any radical changes, for it was obvious that no system of warming and air supply equal to the demands of modern science or experience, or which it could be hoped would serve as an exemplar to other and new constructions, could be hazarded without a large extent of change. This, under your sanction, was undertaken, and after various practical difficulties, resulting from the resting of the heavy dome and other upper works on the cross partitions necessary to be removed, the interior was eviscerated to the bottom of the cellar, and as far as a heavy transverse wall, cutting off one quarter of the wing, the remaining quarter being that part containing the dining and visiting rooms, and not being essentially objectionable.

On building in again the interior, the design was kept in view to provide spacious galleries with adequate light, large sized apartments and sleeping rooms, a common dormitory for ten or fifteen patients, with inspection rooms adjacent, and water closets and bathing rooms, fully lighted—an essential point. At the same time, the heating and ventilating flues were made with direct reference to the new system proposed.

These were left of the largest size, even at the labor of laying the bricks of the wall containing the flues edgewise and in cement. They are twelve by twelve, and twelve by nine inches in size. Every room has a hot air and a foul air flue opening in it, the entrance being protected by an ornamental grate, and the galleries have five or six flues of each kind opening in them, in order that the diffusion may be general.

The pure supplies of air are received into a large reservoir or space in the basement between the walls forming the sides of the galleries above, and in which both kinds of flues are built. This main air channel has an area of at least fifteen feet, and terminates externally in a low tower, fully exposed to the passing air.

The heater is a vertical boiler on the tubular plan, about eight feet in height and thirty inches in diameter. The fuel (anthracite) is placed within the boiler, and that is so placed within the reservoir before named, that only a small part of it, required to receive the fuel, is left outside.

On each side of the reservoir of air, is a construction consisting of six longitudinal chambers one above the other, the whole length of it. The lower three separated from the upper three by a brick arch, and from each other by partitions of wood, are the ventilating channels receiving at intervals the flues from above and finally terminating beneath the exhausting shaft, to be described.

The upper range consists of the three channels for hot air. Both of these ranges are so arranged that a channel answers to a story above, and thus each story of the house has its heating and ventilation entirely independent of any other.

Each hot air channel has a pair of four inch cast iron water pipes connected with spiggot joints and iron cement; one end of each comes off the boiler near the top, and the other or return end, enters the boiler on the other side, near its bottom. The hot and cold ends of each pair of pipes are on opposite sides, in order that the average heat at any place where the air is delivered above may be the same. The three pair of pipes receive and return their water, through tubes reduced to two inches diameter, as recommended by Mr. Hood, the highest authority on this class of subjects, and at the same level. The degree of curvature essential in this form of connection, was expected to make a difference in the velocity of the circulating fluid, and consequent temperature at which the water would be found in the different ranges. Practically no material difference is remarked. The radiating pipes cross at the bottom of the cold air reservoir. The air flows in to impinge upon them through arched spaces left in the front of the channels, looking towards the reservoir. Every flue for hot or foul air is commanded by a slide readily approached below.

The heated air is always admitted near the ceiling to obviate any contamination at its point of delivery. The foul air is drawn off near the wash-board, any impurities there deposited being drawn down, but not into the room. The diffusion of the air, where an adequate exhaustive power is provided, is also much favored by being thus turned in its course, and the lower stratum is not uncomfortably cool to the feet,—a common objection to the usual method of receiving and withdrawing the supplies.

The foul air channels into which the flues from each story open, do not come together, until just as they pass under the foot of the ventilating shaft or chimney, which through the agency of a cast iron pipe, a foot in diameter in the middle of the shaft, running up fifty feet and receiving the smoke from the furnaces, constitutes the moving power. This shaft is built of brick in a useless angle where the two buildings approached each other, and has an internal diameter, it being a circle, of about six feet at its basis a few feet below the cellar floor, and terminates in one of the original chimney stacks at the corner of the foundation of the dome, a heighth of about seventy-five feet, and with about one half its size at bottom. A deviation of a few feet from the perpendicular was inevitable at about two-thirds its length. It is carefully plastered or *pargetted* within. As its upper opening was commanded by the spherical dome, endangering the regurgitation of wind at certain times, it was surmounted with a form of chimney-cap, figured in Mr. Tredgold's works some forty years since, and being essentially that recently introduced into considerable use in this vicinity.

As a cure for smoky chimneys, this cap has considerable efficiency, but is regarded as of very trifling moment as far as suction or exhaustion from below is required. For its power is too feeble at all times, for such an amount of ventilation as an insane hospital requires, and depends wholly on the fluctuating currents of external air. If the upper range of bricks had been laid with a bevel upwards, and a plain plate of metal placed on four short legs a few inches above, it would have answered equally well and at a tenth of the cost. The rarefaction produced by the heat radiated from the central iron smoke pipe occasions a partial vacuum, instantly filled from the rooms behind.

The whole length of cast iron hot water pipe is about 600 feet, and with the portion of the heater within the main air cell or reservoir, and the smaller wrought iron tubes connecting the extremes of each of the six pipes with the upper and lower ends of the boiler, constitutes a radiating surface of over 700 square feet. The effective fire surface of the boiler is probably about 30 superficial feet, and about 60,000 cubic feet of space above in the three corridors, and the rooms opening upon them, are to be heated.

The amount of anthracite consumed in the twenty-four hours of our coldest weather, is not far from 400 lbs.; the water in the extremities of the pipes receiving it from the heater, rarely exceeds 180° F. and falls off about 20° at its point of re-entering.

All these expressions, however, are quite indefinite without taking into consideration the extent of change required in the air. It is obvious that by closing the damper which commands the ventilating shaft, the relations of temperature of the air, and of the pipes would at once sympathize. With the active power of the shaft, it is certain that any possible amount of ventilation may be attained. Indeed, it is probable that the present shaft is equal to the demands of the remainder of the male wing in addition. The escape steam of the steam pump is injected into the centre of the ventilating space, giving us, for some hours daily, the aid of this recently adopted and exceedingly efficient means of ventilation.

While a sufficient time has not yet elapsed to stamp our apparatus with the seal of experience, the only test of such appliances in the mechanical arts, yet we are authorized to declare that, as far it has been tried, it promises all that could be desired in supplying a full, certain, and manageable amount of air, in its highest hygienic conditions.

The cost of getting up a complete system of hot-water warming and exhaustive ventilation in a country where few examples or approximate specimens are to be found—in a climate which nullifies all European experience—where all parties, suggesters and mechanics, are obliged to acquire a certain experience as they go along, must be much greater than when this subject shall be well understood and generally adopted, as it eventually cannot fail to be. Independent of making the flues and ventilating chimney, items which in new undertakings would naturally come under the head of construction account, the expense of our undertaking will fall considerably below a thousand dollars, and we are satisfied that with the experience acquired in this single trial, it could be gone over again at a very considerable reduction of cost.

Within the last two years various more or less extended attempts have been made to introduce the modern improvements of this kind into public institutions. In two or more of the hospitals at and near Philadelphia, in that near Trenton, in the medical and surgical department of the Hospital in Boston under your charge, in the recent enlargement of the Maine Hospital for the Insane, successful efforts have been made, both by steam and hot-water heating. If an exhaustive ventilation, in several of these instances, is less developed than the necessity of the case requires, it has not been from want of recognition of its importance, so much as from the difficulties in the previous architecture.[*] These, with our example, will at least facilitate the introduction of this great desideratum to those anxious for the highest grade of means.

---

[*] The writer would respectfully refer those who may be desirous of ascertaining the present state of the arts of heating and ventilating extensive buildings in Europe, as well as for many specific details, to the small treatise, published by the Massachusetts Medical Society, in their "Communications," entitled, *The Practical Methods of Ventilating Buildings, being the Annual Address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, May* 31, 1848; *with an Appendix, on heating by steam and hot water. By Luther V. Bell, M. D., LL. D , &c., pp.* 132, *Boston,* 1848.

It is hardly necessary to say that the result of our long considered plan is freely offered for the examination and aid of those who may have the duty of renewing or beginning provisions of this kind, in institutions for the insane, the sick, or the imprisoned.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Physician and Superintendent.

M'Lean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1849.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION
1849.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
THEODORE LYMAN, *Vice President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN., *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH	*Over Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD	39 *India Wharf.*
GEORGE M. DEXTER	11½ *Tremont Row.*
ROBERT HOOPER	*Boston Bank.*
THOMAS LAMB	*Washington Ins. Co. State st.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE	17 *Milk Street.*
FRANCIS C. LOWELL	*Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.*
JOHN A. LOWELL	71 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS	39 *Milk street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS	39 *Court street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON	11½ *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M. D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M. D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M. D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M. D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

JACOB BIGELOW, M. D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M. D.	
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M. D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M. D.	
JOHN D. FISHER, M. D.	
OLIVER W. HOLMES, M. D.	

JOHN C. WARREN, M. D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
GEORGE HAYWARD, M. D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M. D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M. D.	
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M. D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M. D.	

SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M. D. *Admitting Physician.*

JOHN E. HATHAWAY, *Apothecary*

WILLIAM O. JOHNSON, M. D.	*House Physicians.*
ROBERT W. OLIPHANT, M. D.	

DANIEL D. SLADE, M. D.	*House Surgeons.*
WILLIAM H. THORNDIKE, M. D.	

Officers of the M'Lean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, M. D. *Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, Jr. M. D. *Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*
COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER, *Matron.*
HOMER GOODHUE, *Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, *Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. ROGERS and J. A. LOWELL.

Committee on the Warren Fund.

MESSRS. ROGERS and WIGGLESWORTH.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. HOOPER and J. A. LOWELL.

Visiting Committee.

January . . .	Messrs.	DEXTER and LAWRENCE.
February	"	LAWRENCE and F. C. LOWELL.
March	"	F. C. and J. A. LOWELL.
April	"	J. A. LOWELL and ROGERS.
May	"	ROGERS and HOOPER.
June	"	HOOPER and BOWDITCH.
July	"	BOWDITCH and MILLS.
August	"	MILLS and LAMB.
September	"	LAMB and STEVENSON.
October	"	STEVENSON and BULLARD.
November	"	BULLARD and WIGGLESWORTH
December	"	WIGGLESWORTH and DEXTER.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

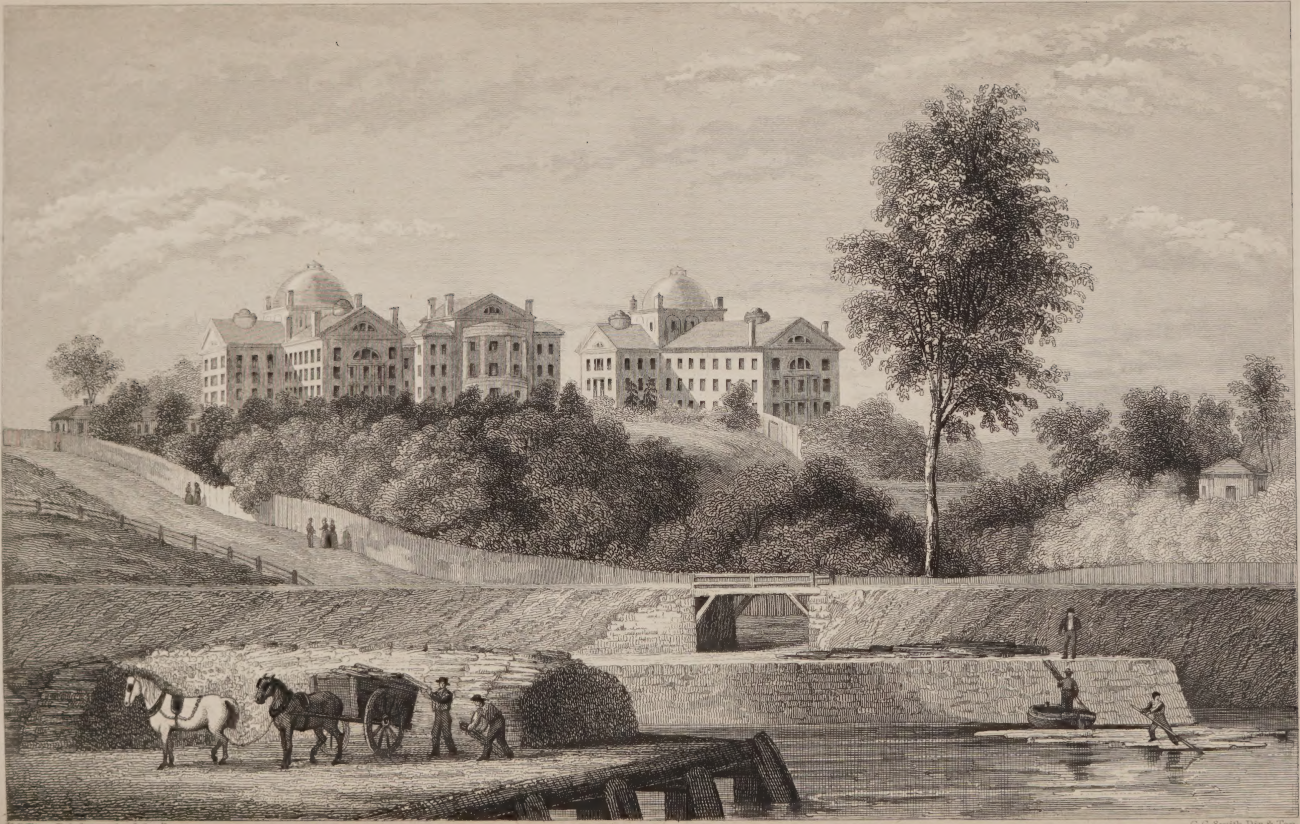
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1850.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager. G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1850.

BOSTON:
1850.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE

CORPORATION AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1850.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer for the year just past, and to prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, respectfully report that they have examined the said accounts and have found them correctly cast and well vouched. They have also examined the evidences of property in the possession of the Treasurer, and have found them conformable to the schedule which is herewith submitted in connexion with the accounts.

The income from interest, dividends, and subscriptions for free beds, (including an extra dividend from the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and our proportion of the profits of the Hospital Life Insurance Company) has been $22,620.51. The whole property of the Institution (excluding its reversionary interests and the Hospital edifices in Boston and Somerville, and including the cash in the hands of the Steward of the McLean Asylum and the amount due for board from the patients there) is $169,466.51. The amount of our invested property yielding income, is $156,898.93.

This amount includes several funds specially appropriated; as the donation of the Hon. David Sears, and the legacies of the Messrs. Phillips and Belknap, and of the Misses Tucker and Brimmer, which are all appropriated to the maintenance of free beds; also the Appleton fund of ten thousand dollars, the gift of our President, which is appropriated to the aid of indigent curable patients at the McLean Asylum.

Our income is certainly not large for the purposes of such an Institution. Those who regard the Hospital as very wealthy, overlook the fact, that above $123,000 have been spent within a few years in enlarging and improving the Hospital edifice in Boston, besides what has been expended on the McLean Asylum. It should also be borne in mind, that some of the largest bequests which have been made to the Institution are reversionary, and may not come into its possession for many years. So that its present means are far from placing it above the need of aid. Our income is all expended annually, but the Hospital in Boston has never been filled. It could accommodate many more poor patients free of charge, if its income were greater.

During the past year we have been called to mourn the death of the Vice President of this Corporation, the Honorable Theodore Lyman, a gentleman whose polished manners and cultivated mind made him an ornament of the social circle; whose ability, moral worth, and public spirit, gained him the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens and raised him to the head of our municipal government; whose words of kindness and acts of charity are held in grateful remembrance by many hearts; and whose munificent donations and bequests, particularly those to the State Reform School, place him in the front rank of the founders and benefactors of benevolent institutions in this Commonwealth.

The past year has also witnessed the decease of another public benefactor, John Bromfield, Esq., whose will contained, among many other munificent bequests to public objects, one of forty thousand dollars to this Institution. One half of this sum is bequeathed to the Hospital in Boston, the other half to the McLean Asylum. This bequest, however, like some others above alluded to, is reversionary, and does not add to the present means of the Institution.

Mr. Bromfield's generosity and public spirit had been already evinced in a conspicuous manner by the donation which he made, a few years since, of twenty-five thousand dollars to the Boston Athenæum. Notwithstanding these acts of liberality, Mr. Bromfield was not a seeker of notice or of praise. His habits were retired and his manner unpretending. He was remarkable for integrity, for sound judgment, and for quiet resolution. Whatever he believed to be his duty he did. He is remembered for his public bounty, but he deserves as much respect for his private virtues. Those who knew him best esteemed him most.

The report of the Superintendent of the Hospital in Boston is herewith presented, from which it appears that 870 patients, viz: 531 males and 339 females were admitted during the last year; 84 died; 436 recovered; 126 were much relieved. The greatest number at any one time has been 127; greatest number of free patients 89; average number of patients 112; average number of paying patients 26; whole number of paying patients 273, besides 54 who have paid during a part of their stay: whole number taken care of without charge 543. The whole number of admissions exceeds by 66 those of the preceding year.

The expenses of the Hospital in Boston for the year have been $29,391.20, of which sum $4,788.12 have been repayed by paying patients. The gross amount of the annual expenses divided by the average number of patients will give $4.55 for the weekly expense of each patient, being eighteen cents less than in the preceding year.

A new rule has been adopted by the Trustees respecting candidates for the places of house-officers in this Department of the Institution. Hitherto the medical and surgical officers who have resided in the house have been doctors of medicine, generally chosen from among those who had just received their diplomas. In future they are to be students of medicine, in the last year of their course of study; and instead of being termed house-physicians and house-surgeons, they will be termed house-pupils.

The Report of Dr. Bell, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, is herewith presented. It shows that 161 patients have been admitted during the year and 137 discharged; 321 have been under treatment; 15 have died; 64 recovered, and 184 remained at the end of the year. The average number is 177.

The Report of Mr. Tyler, the Steward of the Asylum, shows that its expenses for the past year have been $37,601.57; and the amount credited to the Institution for the board of patients (after deducting the abatements allowed) and for the net proceeds of the farm, &c., is $38,988.31.

There has not been much expended during the past year on the Hospital edifices. The one in Boston has been rendered more commodious by the introduction of gas for the purpose of lighting it, and the McLean Asylum by the extension of the system of forced ventilation by means of heat. The Asylum has been crowded during the whole year. The Hospital in Boston, as we have already said, has not been full, from want of pecuniary means to support as many free patients as it is capable of containing.

We cannot close this Report without expressing our high approbation of the care, energy, and efficiency of the officers who have the immediate charge of the two Departments of this Institution. The visiting physicians and surgeons are too well known and too highly appreciated by the public to need our praise. The Superintendents and the Steward are admirably adapted to their difficult and responsible posts; and their efforts are well seconded by their assistants, some of whom have been long in office and have acquired an experience and an interest in the discharge of their duties which makes their services of the highest value. They all have their reward in the success of their efforts for the relief of the suffering.

We cannot doubt that an Institution so fortunate in its officers, so favored by the public, and so successful in its working, will become more and more an honor to its founders and a blessing to the Community.

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, } *Committee.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, }

Boston, January 23, 1850.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR 1849.

Admitted to the Hospital from Jan. 1, 1849, *to Jan.* 1, 1850.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, - -	229	44	273
Do part of the time, -	44	10	54
Do entirely free, - -	258	285	543
	531	339	870

Of these, 278 paid $3; 25 paid $6; 18 paid $4; and 6 paid $10. Total, 327.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, - - - - -	273	163	436
Much relieved, - - -	67	59	126
Relieved, - - - -	57	35	92
Not relieved, - - - -	51	24	75
Not treated, - - - -	28	12	40
Eloped, - - - - -	1	0	1
By request, - - - -	4	1	5
Unfit, - - - - -	3	2	5
Insane, - - - - -	0	2	2
Dead, - - - - -	50	34	84
	534	332	866

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in eleven.

Greatest number of patients at any visit in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 38; of free patients, 89; greatest total, 127; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 19; free, 71; least total, 90.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 97.

Average number of patients, 112. Males, 61; Females, 51.

Average number of paying patients, 13 Americans, and 13 Foreign; total, 26.

Greatest number of paying patients, 22 American, and 18 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 8 American, and 7 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males—Mechanics, - -	90	61	13
Laborers, - -	57	112	12
Farmers, - -	16	8	2
Minors, - - -	16	43	4
Teachers, - -	1	1	0
Seamen, - -	21	20	9
Coachmen, - -	3	5	3
Clerks, - - -	6	5	0
Merchants, - -	16	1	1
Physicians, - -	2	1	0
Clergymen, - -	1	1	0
	229	258	44

Total males, 531. Of this number, 46 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females—	Domestics,	12	146	6
	Minors,	7	29	0
	Wives,	14	71	3
	Widows,	5	28	0
	Seamstresses,	6	11	1
		44	285	10

Total females, 339. Of these 3 were in private rooms. A little over one fourth of the free patients were female domestics; one fifth were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is 2 weeks and 4 days; and of free patients, 5 weeks and 5 days.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients three to one.

Annual Expenses for 1849.

Stores,	$10,476.53
Contingencies,	319.63
Wages,	7,692.24
Fuel,	3,058.00
Furniture,	1,103.01
Medicine,	1,933.36
Repairs,	2,800.84
Stationery,	172.71
Grounds,	34.88
Salaries,	1,800.00
	$29,391.20

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $17,315.34. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $12,527.22 ; and the balance, $4,788.12, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expenses be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.55 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE YEAR 1849.

The expenses of the Asylum have been,

For Stores,	15,153.13
Fuel,	3,266.47
Stationery,	53.68
Wages,	5,691.13
Medicines,	255.51
Contingencies,	930.33
Furniture,	2,529.67
Repairs,	1,946.66
Improvements,	1,834.34
Diversions,	1,090.62
Library,	64.21
Barrell Farm,	285.82
Salaries,	4,500.00
	$37,601.57

And the Asylum has been credited,

For Board charged to patients,	39,102.12
Farm, &c.,	1,171.59
	40,273.71
Deduct Abatements,	1,285.40
	$38,988.31

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

January 1, 1850.

THIRTY-SECOND
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO THE TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

A distinguished medical writer in an article on the statistics of institutions for the insane, expresses earnestly the hope that the time may be approaching when it may no longer be necessary to furnish an annual popular report of the kind which has become customary. In a community where such institutions may be novel, or where it may be deemed useful to keep alive a public attention to the insane with a view to further accommodations for their relief, it is certainly very natural that those interested should wish to present in strong terms the advantages derived from them, or details of interesting cases and results. Coinciding in the belief that beyond this, little of advantage accrues from any details however voluminous in data or perspicuous in tabularization; that all the combined collateral and incidental connections and circumstances clustering around each case capable of being noted in brief, have not added one new principle in pathology or one new mean in treatment, or an additional hint as to probable event, since our institutions were opened, I have endeavored to abridge my annual recapitulation almost to the straightest compliance with your regulation. Indeed, we have vast accumulations of facts and observations, laid aside in the records of each case admitted, but until the veil of mystery and darkness is more withdrawn from the functions of the nervous system, it is hardly to be expected that any more collections of facts lying around the distant periphery of the circle can aid in solving the obscurity of its centre.

It is too to be feared, that research into the non-incidentals and founding averages of truths upon bases of mere opinions, have rather misled than assisted those who have sought for truth.

As one of the oldest institutions and situated in a community where no efforts to arouse public attention or interest in the insane are needed, it would seem to be here that an unscientific and valueless system of reporting may as well be abandoned. The reasons formerly given for almost all tabular statements being omitted, have lost none of their force under increased experience and observation.

In a retrospect of the year recently closed, it would seem almost like a want of grateful recognition of our merciful preservation from the terrible epidemic which has been about us, were we to make the entire escape of our household from its ravages other than the first topic of our annual summary.

The Cholera, in its visitation to this section of New England, held one of its strong holds just across our border line, and many of the most intense and virulent cases of this fell epidemic were in the village between us and the city. Yet we were wholly preserved; if there were premonitory indications of the effects of a malarious atmosphere among us, their actual nature was lost sight of in the facility of their yielding to medical agents. And during the whole season not only has our household been free from this deadly plague, but to a great extent from all the severe mimotic disorders which have been thought to attend the train of the Asiatic Cholera.

I cannot forbear, in this connection, to record the fact, in grateful recognition and in commemoration for future example, that in the daily probability of the access of this fearful malady to our crowded wards, not the slightest disposition was evinced on the part of a single person in charge, male or female, to shrink from the post of duty. Nor have I the slightest doubt, that had it seized upon our charge, its perils would have been as calmly and faithfully met, as they were fearlessly awaited.

Nothing of unusual incident has occurred during the year. The institution has, as heretofore, been kept entirely filled to its utmost capacity. The average weekly number has been one hundred and seventy-seven,—rather more than heretofore, because the occasional reductions for short periods have been less than ordinary.

The number of patients remaining in the Asylum on the first day of the year, was seventy-seven males and eighty-four females, making one hundred and sixty-one. There have been admitted through the year, seventy-seven males and eighty-three females, being one hundred and sixty, forming an entire total of one hundred and fifty-four males and one hundred and sixty-seven females, three hundred and twenty-one patients, under care.

There have been dismissed during the same time fifty-nine males and seventy-eight females, a total of one hundred and thirty-seven.

The household remaining will, of course, consist of one hundred and eighty-four patients, ninety-five males and eighty-nine females. Of those who have been removed, we considered sixty-four as *recovered*, twenty-six males and thirty-eight females; *much improved* eight, four of each sex; *improved*, nineteen, six males and thirteen females;—*not improved*, to any degree worth reporting, twenty-nine, thirteen males and sixteen females; and two, one of each sex, were deemed *unfit* subjects for an insane hospital:—of these last, one was brought here almost *in articulo mortis*, the other a hysteric female anxious to be admitted and soon dismissed as scarcely insane.

This number also comprises nine males and six females who have finished their lives here, almost all as usual, from epilepsy, general paralysis, and exhaustion.

Placing these results in connection with the similar summaries of the previous years since I have made the annual returns, we have the following:

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, since the Ayslum has been under its present head, continued from preceding Annual Reports.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	161	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
	1857	1744		199	593	948		

We have resorted to personal restraint only in some two or three cases, where it was believed that life could not have been preserved without a resort to such aids.

It also gives me great pleasure again to report that that saddest of all events in an Asylum, unless death or serious injury from others be excepted, the termination of life by suicide, has not occurred. I am the more free to speak of a remarkable immunity in this respect which this Asylum has enjoyed for the last fourteen or fifteen years, (only three successful attempts having been here made in an admission of over two thousand patients,) since the merit of the prompt detection of the propensity and vigilant precautionary measures against its perpetration, is to be ascribed to the supervisors of the male and female departments. A statement of the fact is the highest tribute which can be paid to efforts as unremitted and successful as theirs have been,—but which only those can fully comprehend and appreciate, who have had the weight of perhaps ten or a dozen human lives, hanging at the same time, upon their responsibility.

The heating of the male wing by a hot-water circulation and the change of air by a forcible exhaustion from the bottom of the rooms, produced by the rarefaction in a tall chimney-shaft, have been found, under the experience of the time elapsed since our last report, (where the arrangement was pretty fully described) to operate with all the anticipated success.

An early period will be availed of, to recommend an extension of the same system into other sections of the establishment.

The date I am about to affix to this annual communication brings to my recognition the fact, that I now am entered upon the fourteenth year of my engagement in your service, having also had here an aggregate of over nineteen hundred patients under my direction and treatment. I am also reminded of the painful coincidence of the deaths, within the last year, of no less than four of the small band of friends and brethren, engaged in this department of labor as heads of institutions, the entire harmony and mutual confidence of the entire body of whom have secured that unity of system and views, which have happily existed throughout the land.

Three of these gentlemen were among those whose services in this department of duty were longest in duration and most distinguished in success.

Left almost at the head of the list of seniority in this vocation, I realize in their premature removal not only the uncertainties of life, but the heavy weight and wearing responsibilities, inseparable from the care of the insane upon the human constitution, however fully one may be sustained by every aid of sufficient and most competent fellow laborers, and I cannot but look forward to a period not far removed, when with a consciousness of a full day's work completed, (a day which thus far in all my relations to your Board, to the medical profession, and the community, has been all sunshine,) I may ask a discharge from your generous and grateful service.

LUTHER V. BELL.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 16, 1850.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION

1850.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
ROBERT HOOPER, *Vice President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, Jun., *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH	*Over Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD	39 *India Wharf.*
GEORGE M. DEXTER	11½ *Tremont Row.*
THOMAS LAMB	*Washington Ins. Co. State st.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE	17 *Milk Street.*
FRANCIS C. LOWELL	*Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.*
JOHN A. LOWELL	71 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS	39 *Milk Street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS	39 *Court Street.*
G. HOWLAND SHAW	51 *Commercial Wharf.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON	11½ *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M. D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M. D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M. D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M. D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

JACOB BIGELOW, M. D. D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M. D. JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M. D. HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M. D. JOHN D. FISHER, M. D. GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jr., M. D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
JOHN C. WARREN, M. D. GEORGE HAYWARD, M. D. SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M. D. HENRY J. BIGELOW, M. D. SAMUEL PARKMAN, M. D. J. MASON WARREN, M. D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*

SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M. D., *Admitting Physician.*

JOHN E. HATHAWAY, *Apothecary.*

CALVIN ELLIS, M. D. WALDO J. BURNETT, M. D.	*House Physicians.*
CHARLES D. HOMANS, M. D. CHARLES G. ADAMS, M. D.	*House Surgeons.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, *Physician and Superintendent.*

CHAUNCEY BOOTH, Jr. M. D., *Assistant Physician and Apothecary.*

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

MRS. MARY E. TYLER, *Matron.*

HOMER GOODHUE, *Male Supervisor.*

MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, *Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. ROGERS and J. A. LOWELL.

Committee on the Warren Fund.

MESSRS. ROGERS and WIGGLESWORTH.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB and F. C. LOWELL.

Visiting Committee.

January . .	Messrs.	DEXTER and LAWRENCE.
February . .	"	LAWRENCE and F. C. LOWELL.
March . . .	"	F. C. and J. A. LOWELL.
April . . .	"	J. A. LOWELL and ROGERS.
May . . .	"	ROGERS and SHAW.
June . . .	"	SHAW and BOWDITCH.
July. . . .	"	BOWDITCH and MILLS.
August . . .	"	MILLS and LAMB.
September. .	"	LAMB and STEVENSON.
October. . .	"	STEVENSON and BULLARD.
November . .	"	BULLARD and WIGGLESWORTH
December . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH and DEXTER,

REPORT

OF

THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY, 1851.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON & SON,
21, School Street.
1851.

REPORT

OF

THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION,

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY, 1851.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON & SON,
21, School Street.
1851.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE

CORPORATION AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY, 1851.

The Subscribers, having been appointed a Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, in conformity to the By-laws of the Institution, "to make a written Report upon the Treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the Institution," to be laid before the Corporation at its annual meeting, have attended to the duty enjoined upon them, and beg leave accordingly to Report, —

That they have carefully examined the yearly account of Henry Andrews, Esq. the Treasurer, made up to December 31, 1850, herewith submitted, and have found the same correctly cast and properly vouched. The balance in cash in his hands on that day was $1,426.05. The income of the year 1850, derived from the invested property of the Corporation, subscriptions for free beds, and from all other sources, appears to have been $38,517.99.* The M'Lean Asylum has paid into the treasury of the Corporation the sum of six thousand dollars; having drawn therefrom, for its specific objects, forty-five hundred dollars.

The Committee also lay before the Corporation a schedule of the property of the Massachusetts General Hospital, furnished by the Treasurer; which corresponds with the certificates of stocks, the leases of real estate, the indentures of deposits in trust, and the bank-book of the Treasurer, as severally examined by them. By this schedule it appears that the amount of capital yielding income for the purposes of the Institution is $171,119.98, which includes the various funds whose income is appropriated to especial objects. The unusually large amount of income during the past year, as herein stated, is owing to the receipt of an extra dividend from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company of eighteen thousand dollars, — a most opportune addition to the means of the Institution. Fifteen thousand of this sum has been duly invested, and serves to increase the capital fund of the Corporation; the remainder has been expended upon the general objects of the Hospital.

There has also been paid into the treasury, during the last year, by T. P. Cushing, Esq. executor of the will of the late Mr. Henry Todd, the sum of five

---

* From property of all kinds	$16,917.99
Extra dividend from Hospital Life Insurance Company .	18,000.00
Subscriptions for free beds for the year	2,100.00
Received from M'Lean Asylum, surplus	1,500.00
	$38,517.99

thousand dollars; a legacy to the Institution for the support of free beds at the Hospital. It has been gratefully accepted by the Trustees; and proper acknowledgments have been made for this evidence of interest in this important and useful charity.

The Trustees again tender their thanks to those friends who have subscribed for the maintenance of free beds the past year. The number of these at the Hospital has been continued at eighty. They have been constantly occupied; and at times, owing to the entry of accidents (which are never refused admittance), and other unavoidable causes, this number has on several occasions reached to eighty-five, and even ninety. With the enlarged accommodations at the Hospital, the only refusals now made to applications are to those for entry on free beds. In view of these facts, the continuance of the annual free-bed subscriptions is earnestly desired by the Trustees. They fully believe that one hundred dollars can be bestowed upon no more worthy charity than this, nor alleviate more distress in the course of a year than when applied to the support of a free bed in this Hospital.

Within the past year, the Institution has been called to lament the death of one of its valued officers, — the late Dr. John D. Fisher, one of the physicians of the Hospital. To high attainments in other branches of science than the one to which he especially devoted himself, he united the most amiable and unassuming manners, and the greatest kindness of heart. To this Institution he uniformly discharged his duties in a most zealous, faithful, and acceptable manner.

The Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital in Allen-street is herewith submitted and referred to. During the year there have been admitted to the Hospital 746 patients; of whom 442 were males, and 304 were females. Of these 746 patients, 242 paid board during their entire stay in the House; 77 paid board for a part of the time, and 427 were entirely free patients. There have been discharged, during the year, 363 patients well; 200 were relieved more or less; 56 were not relieved; 49 were not treated; and 76 have died. Ninety-six cases of accidents have been admitted during the year.

The expenses of the Hospital for the year 1850 have been $29,024. Of this sum, only $4,226.27 has been received from paying patients, leaving a balance of nearly $25,000 to be drawn from the treasury of the Institution. When it is considered that the income of our present capital fund must fall short of this demand, even under the most favorable circumstances, to the extent of nearly $10,000, it will be readily yielded that we must continue year by year to depend upon the benevolent charity of the friends of our Institution for its progress and support.

The average weekly expense of each patient has been $4.90; while, of the 319 persons who are reported as having paid board during a part or the whole of the time they remained in the Hospital, 269 paid $3; 32 paid $6; 14 paid $4; and 4 paid $10. It will be observed, upon reference to the Report of Captain Girdler, that, of the yearly admissions at the Hospital, 113 were mechanics, 112 laborers, 139 domestics, 62 married women, 47 seamen, 74 minors, 33 widows, 21 farmers, 18 seamstresses; — in the aggregate, nearly seven-eighths of the whole number of patients admitted during the year. When, in this connection, it is remembered that hardly one-fourth of the annual expenses of this department has been received from paying patients, the Trustees believe that they are successfully carrying out the chief object of the foundation of the Hospital, as expressed in one of its original By-laws: "It being the design of the Institution to afford the most extensive relief, and as far as possible to reach the necessities of every class of persons, the benefits of it shall be administered to all who stand in need, at as low a rate as practicable."

The Trustees would also record the fact, that, of the whole number of patients in the Hospital during the year, nearly two-thirds have been foreigners.

There are other interesting statistical details in the annexed Report of the Superintendent, to which the Committee refer the Corporation.

The Committee also lay before the Corporation the Thirty-third Annual Report of the Physician and Superintendent of the M'Lean Asylum, — it being the fourteenth year of Dr. Bell's valuable services at this department. The entire number of patients under treatment during the year, within the walls of this portion of our Institution, has been 357; of whom 175 were males, and 182 were females. The discharges have numbered 157; 75 males and 82 females; leaving in the Asylum, on the first day of the present year, 100 patients of each sex. Of those discharged, 78 were recovered, 7 much improved, 17 improved, 24 not improved; 28 have died, and 3 were unfit patients for the Institution. The expenses of the Asylum, including improvements, as appears by the Yearly Report of Mr. Tyler the Steward, herewith submitted, have been, after deducting farm and garden receipts, $40,623.38. During the same period, there has been charged for board, $44,183.37 ; a larger income than has before been recorded at this department.

The Report of Dr. Bell contains, as usual, much that is interesting, not only to ourselves and the Corporation, but to the public, upon the especial subject to which he has for so many years devoted himself; and the Committee make no other remarks upon it, than to invite the Corporation, and all interested in the welfare of the insane, to its perusal. The M'Lean Asylum is now fully occupied; each year of its history has shown a constant increase of residents under treatment; with every successive enlargement of its accommodations, applications for admission have been immediate and constant; upon reference to the statistical table in the Report of Dr. Bell, it will be seen, that, while for the year 1849 the average number of patients was 177, the average number for 1850 was 201. This is a large increase, and completes what should be deemed the full capacity of the Institution. The Trustees entirely concur with Dr. Bell in the opinion expressed by him in his present Report, against "the accumulation of large numbers of the insane in single institutions." A kind and wise regard for the welfare of those who may be placed at the Asylum should earnestly oppose any important increase in the present number of its patients.

The usual endeavors have been made during the past year to increase the comfort and happiness, and thus the restoration, of those under our care. For particulars of the improvements made and contemplated upon the buildings of the Asylum, the Committee again refer to the Report of Dr. Bell.

At the Hospital in Boston, no change of importance has been made, or is believed to be required.

It will be remembered by the Corporation, and by all who have had connection with or felt an interest in the department of our Institution at Somerville, that in December, 1843, there was received from the President of the Corporation, the Hon. William Appleton, the sum of $10,000, "to be appropriated for the purpose of affording aid to such patients in the M'Lean Asylum, as from straitened means might be compelled to leave the Institution without a perfect cure." From this sum was constituted "The Appleton Fund for the Relief of the Insane."

It was a most welcome donation, and the Records of the Trustees for that year show how highly they valued it as an addition to the usefulness of the Asylum. Experience, and the testimony of many a once poor, insane person, who, but for its timely aid, must have gone forth into the world, lacking only the last stage of a perfect cure, have proved it. Its entire income is yearly appropriated to the object specified by the generous donor of the fund.

It is with unfeigned pleasure and gratitude that the Trustees have to announce to the Corporation, that, within the past year, they have received a still more memorable demonstration that the President of the Corporation is not "weary in well-doing." By a letter from Mr. Appleton, dated Nov. 9, 1850, — after stating, that, "although, in his belief, no establishment in the country for the treatment of the insane was superior to ours at the M'Lean Asylum, yet, during his twenty years' connection with it, he had never visited it without regretting that we had not, for a small portion of the patients, who had become, by nervous affections or other causes, inmates of the establishment, accommodations more in accordance with what they have been accustomed to when with their friends," — he proceeds to lay before the Trustees plans of two separate edifices, to be erected in the neighborhood of the Asylum, sufficiently large to accommodate eight males and as many females, with such conveniencies and facilities as shall enable each to have at his or her separate command, not only the care, attention, and comforts, but the luxuries and retirement, which they have enjoyed when with their families. With these plans, Mr. Appleton places at the disposal of the Trustees the sum of twenty thousand dollars; that being the amount specified, in the estimate of the architect, as the cost of the two edifices.

The Trustees have gratefully accepted this donation. It is unnecessary to comment upon its value, or upon the liberal philanthropy which has prompted and guided the hand of the giver. While it increases so largely the debt of gratitude which the Asylum already owed to him who has been its continued benefactor, it leaves nothing apparently wanting for the perfection of that plan for complete relief to all classes of persons, which has ever been the design of the Institution.

For the letter of Mr. Appleton at large, and for the votes of the Trustees upon the occasion of the reception of this valued donation, the Committee refer to the Records of Nov. 9, 1850.

The Committee are not aware that they have any information to communicate upon the condition of the Institution, beyond the few remarks that they have submitted, and the facts set forth in the accompanying Reports.

Both departments of the Institution, under the guidance and supervision of officers well known to the Corporation by their long and faithful services, continue in their daily work of charity; fulfilling, it is to be hoped, the design of that spirit of benevolence which originated and fostered it, and to which it still looks for encouragement and support.

All of which is respectfully submitted

By the Committee,

G. HOWLAND SHAW.
HENRY B. ROGERS.

January 22, 1851.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR 1850.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JANUARY 1, 1850, TO JANUARY 1, 1851.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board	201	41	242
Do. paying part of the time	58	19	77
Do. entirely free	183	244	427
	442	304	746

Of these, 269 paid $3; 32 paid $6; 14 paid $4; and 4 paid $10. Total, 319.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well	229	134	363
Much relieved	61	42	103
Relieved	58	39	97
Not relieved	31	25	56
Not treated	20	13	33
By request	1	0	1
Unfit	8	5	13
Insane	0	1	1
Dismissed	0	1	1
Dead	43	33	76
	451	293	744

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in ten.

Greatest number of patients at any visit in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 33; of free patients, 103; greatest total, 136; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 15; free, 68; least total, 83.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 98.

Average number of patients, 108. Males, 59; females, 49.

Average number of paying patients, 11 American and 11 Foreign; total, 22.

Greatest number of paying patients, 16 American and 17 Foreign; least number of paying patients, 8 American and 7 Foreign.

ANALYSIS OF PATIENTS.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males —	Mechanics	63	50	24
	Laborers	38	74	14
	Farmers	18	3	3
	Minors	14	31	4
	Teachers	1	1	1
	Seamen	33	14	6
	Teamsters	2	3	2
	Clerks	15	4	1
	Merchants	13	2	2
	Physicians	3	0	0
	Clergymen	1	1	1
		201	183	58

Total males, 442. Of this number, 47 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females —	Domestics	10	129	9
	Minors	5	24	2
	Wives	15	47	3
	Widows	7	26	3
	Seamstresses	2	16	1
	Teachers	0	1	1
	Spinsters	2	1	0
		41	244	19

Total females, 304. Of these, 5 were in private rooms. A little over one third of the free patients were female domestics; one sixth were male laborers, the most of whom foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is two weeks and six days; and of free patients, six weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, a fraction less than three to one.

ANNUAL EXPENSES FOR 1850.

Stores	$10,574.09
Contingencies	359.23
Wages	7,891.20
Fuel	2,845.70
Furniture	1,523.05
Medicine	2,355.01
Repairs	1,463.80
Stationery	148.30
Grounds	13.62
Salaries	1,850.00
	$29,024.00

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients, during the year, was $17,186.34. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $12,960.22; and the balance, $4,226.27, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expenses be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.90 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

THIRTY-THIRD

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

In compliance with the regulations, the undersigned would present the following recapitulation of the operations of this department of the General Hospital: —

The number of patients in the house, on the first day of the year, was one hundred and eighty-four; ninety-five of whom were males, and eighty-nine females. During the year, eighty males and ninety-three females were admitted, being one hundred and seventy-three. Of course, the entire number who have been under care is three hundred and fifty-seven; one hundred and seventy-five males, and one hundred and eighty-two females.

During the year, one hundred and fifty-seven patients have been discharged, — seventy-five males and eighty-two females.

The number now remaining is one hundred of each sex.

The best opinion we can express of the condition of those dismissed is, that thirty-four males and forty-four females were *recovered;* three males and four females, *much improved;* ten males and seven females, *improved;* twelve of each sex, *not improved;* fifteen males and thirteen females have *died;* and one man and two women have been regarded as *unfit* patients for the aids of an institution of this kind.

The only general observation which will be drawn from the results of this and recent years, as compared with earlier recapitulations, is the very much smaller proportionate numbers of the *much improved.* The facilities which have been of late years put into our hands to extend an adequate trial of treatment to those formerly withdrawn at that period of convalescence, known as *much improved,* form a ready explanation of this circumstance.

What was, a dozen years since, one of the most painful and disheartening circumstances in the experience of those in charge, — the capricious removal of patients at the most critical and promising stages of restoration, soon to fall back into permanent disease, — is now a rare occurrence.

The comparative operations of the institution for the last fourteen years are presented in the following —

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, since the Asylum has been under its present head, continued from preceding Annual Reports.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	161	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
	2030	1901		227	644	1026		

The entire year passed has been so without unusual incident,—all views touching the modes of care and cure, the relative duties and responsibilities of friends of patients, and those having them in charge, have been so utterly exhausted in the reports of this and similar institutions, that I confess myself unable to offer any thing new or important. It would be easy to dilate on the history of individual cases; but the confidential relations between the insane, and those who wait upon them in their hours of darkness, forbid. It would, as formerly, not be difficult to demonstrate the value of hospital-treatment, and especially of early subjection to the use of means; but the day has passed when the community needs suggestions or instruction on these points; and for years this Asylum has been so overcrowded that the anxiety of its managers has been rather to keep down, than to augment, the number of its applicants.

For the properly therapeutic relations of nervous diseases, the medical journals, especially the "American Journal of Insanity," afford a proper field for intercommunication and information.

The most essential drawback to the fullest amount of public good attained by the Insane Hospitals of the country, regarded as a whole, obtains in the erroneous belief, or at least the actual assumption of a possibility, that this class of institutions can be carried on fairly and justly under any such outlay of means as would be measured by the ordinary support of individuals having health and reason. We cannot be too grateful that the views of those who have directed the affairs of this Asylum have never stopped at the nominal accomplishment, but have aimed at attaining the highest realities, of their professed ends, — a consummation only to be sought in the decision that just so much money shall be freely expended as can be wisely applied to the object.

As the communities called to provide for the insane advance in familiarity with this duty, and in means to meet it, the fatal error of cheap institutions will cease to exist; — an error involving not merely the negative objection of leaving the presumptive ends of hospital treatment unfulfilled, but the positive hazard of accidents, compromising not only the institution immediately concerned, but the usefulness and reputation of the whole class. It would be a happy conviction upon the minds of legislators and communities, could they be persuaded, that, between no provision at all of a public kind for the insane, and a parsimonious, stinted, and inefficient imitation of a real provision, the former evil is infinitely the least. A county or town or state may dignify a part or the whole of some custodial receptacle for its lunatics, with the high-sounding title of an "Asylum;" the public and curators of the unfortunate, or even the friends and relatives, may ignorantly, or as a self-excusing salvo, accept such substitution as a full acquittance of their obligation; but every person who gives an hour's reflection to the matter, and compares the cost of persons in health and of the insane under even the minimum outlay for mere custody, to say nothing of amelioration and cure, cannot but see the impossibility of doing justice to the insane on a cheap plan.

Communities preparing for provision for this class have been led into woful miscalculations on this subject. The fanciful idea has even been disseminated by those having little practical acquaintance with this department, that insane hospitals could be made almost self-supporting institutions, — that the labor of the small proportion of those having some physical and mental energy left could be forced into supporting the masses of their imbecile and feeble brethren.

A liberal and generous provision of every means which can conduce to the recovery, safety, and well-being of the patients of an institution which receives a portion of paying patients, carries with it its own reward. Experience has shown, that the friends of many of those in circumstances to remunerate are ready and willing to contribute so freely towards their own relatives as to aid materially those not fortunate in their pecuniary position.

In this institution, in accordance with this experience, every dollar which has been expended to elevate the character of the accommodations, and the means of treatment, has been a good investment. A large portion of our inmates are sustained, and that with all the essential advantages which any can enjoy, at rates much below the actual cost; while the calls upon the rich, gratefully and cheerfully met, supply the otherwise enormous deficiency between income and expenditure.

The recent decision of our munificent friend, the Hon. William Appleton, to continue his course of liberal benefactions to our institution, by bestowing upon us the means of establishing two distinct edifices, in the neighborhood of the other buildings, for the accommodation of a class of patients most favored by fortune, with arrangements more extensive, complete, and commodious than have been before known in this or perhaps any other country, will be an era in the history of this Asylum.

Not only will a great deficiency in the provision of means be met, which the original construction of the buildings rendered impracticable, in our being able to furnish every external accommodation and luxury which the highest class of modern dwellings afford;

but we are confident, that our facilities towards alleviating the burdens of a great body of unremunerating patients will eventually, if not immediately, be augmented.

Commencing from a well-digested, matured plan, we hope to see in these edifices a noble step taken in the means of ameliorating and restoring the class of inmates for which they are intended.

The income of the "Appleton Fund" has each year saved numbers of those pressed by straitened circumstances, to our list of *recovered ;* and that so noiselessly and delicately, that, in the case of a majority of its recipients, they have never been made acquainted with the fact of their obligation to it. Happy will it be for the cause of humanity, if this present doubled benefaction shall as fully meet the designs of its giver!

The elevation and improvement of the entire establishment have, as usual, not been overlooked during the past year. A large and handsome hall, fifty feet long by twenty-five wide and fourteen high, has been constructed, by raising a story upon one of the buildings of the male side, which furnishes ample room for two billiard-tables, — ever an interesting and useful exercise for the insane; and also makes a sort of conversation and reading room, where patients from the different sections may meet for some hours in the day for recreation and intercourse. Something of this kind, to break the monotony of life during periods of weather too inclement to permit riding or walking, has long been wanting. Our former billiard-room was too small and inconvenient for our increased household.

The heating of the whole establishment has been brought into satisfactory condition; and extensive changes in introducing pleasant and ornamental windows, in place of the original inadequate and gloomy ones, have been made. It is proposed, the ensuing year, to continue this cheerful improvement in the eastern wings.

The heating by water, and the exhaustive ventilation, have been found to answer the most sanguine expectations which had been entertained. No other method of ventilation than that depending on a constant, reliable, manageable power deserves the slightest consideration for hospitals or similar institutions. The natural ascent of the foul air, or its removal by the fluctuating, ceasing currents of wind, have proved, in the experience of all times and countries, a mere pretext of ventilation. Buildings, constructed before the introduction of this great modern improvement, are often with difficulty adapted to its reception; but to construct edifices at this day without reference to the introduction of a forced system of ventilation is an omission of the most unpardonable nature.

After some additions to our female cottage, — ever the most imperfect part of the establishment, — and the improved windows alluded to, it is probable that no considerable changes in the internal arrangements of the Asylum will be required.

The entire concurrent voice of all experienced persons in Europe and at home having pronounced earnestly against the accumulation of large numbers of the insane in single institutions (those for two hundred and fifty persons being the maximum sanctioned by the English Parliamentary Commission), it is not probable that your Board will ever be embarrassed by propositions to enlarge the extent of this Asylum. In the various changes here of late years, some of which have been virtually re-constructions, no effort has been made to increase its capacity; and, even after the addition of Mr. Appleton's wards, it is hoped that the household will not be allowed to increase beyond its present number of two hundred.

It is a grateful duty, in making this my fourteenth annual return to your Board, to reiterate my full and grateful acknowledgments for the unremitting, cheerful, and successful co-operation on the part of all those associated with me in your service.

The whole family of officers has, as you are aware, been unchanged for a much longer period than usually happens in the association of so many persons. The entire harmony, mutual confidence, and cordial co-operation in duties rendered so familiar by experience, have not been, I trust, without value in the great objects to which our lives have been devoted. The attendants in both departments deserve the highest expressions of approval and confidence for their kindness, vigilance, and devotion to their arduous trust.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Physician and Superintendent.

M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
Jan. 1, 1851.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE M'LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1850.

The following are balances of the several accounts: —

Stores	$17,627.60
Fuel	565.37
Stationery	71.94
Wages	6,173.78
Medicine	655.69
Contingencies	1,031.64
Furniture	3,267.03
Repairs	2,701.97
Improvements	4,340.85
Diversions	1,332.25
Abatement	816.72
Library	59.27
	$38,644.11
Salaries	4,500.00
	$43,144.11
Deduct Abatement	816.72
	$42,327.39
Credit by Farm, Garden, &c.	1,704.01
	$40,623.38

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

JANUARY 1, 1851.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1851.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
ROBERT HOOPER, *Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, Jun. *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH	*Over Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD	39, *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE	3, *Cambridge-street.*
GEORGE M. DEXTER	11½, *Tremont Row.*
THOMAS LAMB	*Washington Ins. Co. State-st.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE	17, *Milk-street.*
FRANCIS C. LOWELL	*Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.*
CHARLES H. MILLS	39, *Milk-street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS	39, *Court-street.*
G. HOWLAND SHAW	51, *Commercial Wharf.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON	11½, *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH	16, *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

JACOB BIGELOW, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
MARSHALL S. PERRY, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jr. M.D.	

JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M.D.	

SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D. *Admitting Physician.*

JOHN E. HATHAWAY, *Apothecary.*

J. NELSON BORLAND,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
ALBERT H. BLANCHARD,	

FREEMAN J. BUMSTEAD,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
CHARLES H. HILDRETH,	

Officers of the M‘Lean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL	*Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, Jr. M.D.	*Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*
COLUMBUS TYLER	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER	*Matron.*
HOMER GOODHUE	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER	*Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. ROGERS, STEVENSON, AND SHAW.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. ROGERS AND WIGGLESWORTH.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND LOWELL.

Visiting Committee.

February . . .	Messrs.	LAWRENCE & LOWELL.
March	,,	LOWELL & STEVENSON.
April	,,	STEVENSON & ROGERS.
May	,,	ROGERS & SHAW.
June	,,	SHAW & BOWDITCH.
July	,,	BOWDITCH & MILLS.
August	,,	MILLS & LAMB.
September	,,	LAMB & DALE.
October	,,	DALE & BULLARD.
November	,,	BULLARD & WIGGLESWORTH.
December	,,	WIGGLESWORTH & DEXTER.
January	,,	DEXTER & LAWRENCE.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

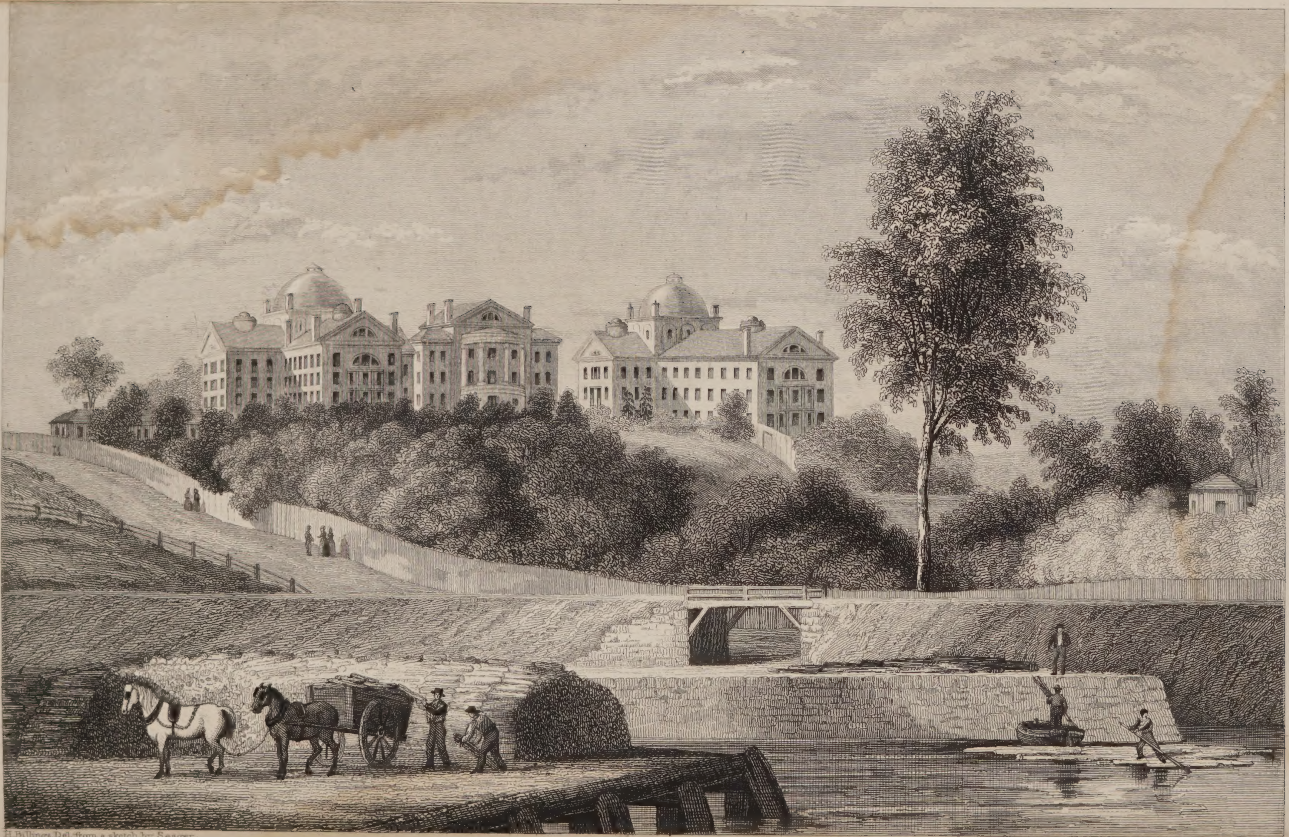
PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 28, 1852.

1857

BOSTON:
1852.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 28, 1852.

BOSTON:
1852.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE

CORPORATION AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 28, 1852.

The Undersigned, a Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and submit a statement of the general condition of the Institution at the annual meeting of the Corporation have attended to their duty, and offer the following Report:

The account of Henry Andrews, Esq., the Treasurer, made up to December 31st, 1851, has been carefully examined, found correctly cast and properly vouched, and is herewith presented.

The balance of cash on hand is $1,825. The income for the year from all sources has been $21,391.32. The expenses during the same period have been $45,619.13.

Nothing has been received by the Treasurer from the McLean Asylum.

The capital invested for income consists of $32,758.93 real estate; $29,303.64 notes receivable, secured by mortgage; and $135,349.75 in stocks, from some of which no income is derived.

The munificent bequest of $20,000 by the late Dr. Charles W. Wilder, of Leominster, for the support of free beds, was made the subject of an appropriate preamble and resolution in the records of the Trustees, March 2d.

To the high professional attainments of Dr. Wilder were united those traits of character which endeared him to the public at large. He was active in the duties of his profession, and zealous in the discharge of the public trusts confided to him. In 1843 he pronounced the annual discourse before the Massachusetts Medical Society, and soon after this was compelled by impaired health to retire from the more active duties of life.

He crowned a career of great usefulness and honor by this noble bequest for the maintenance of free beds, thus showing the thoughtfulness and benevolence which characterized him while living.

The Trustees have also gratefully acknowledged the receipt of $4,000 from the Hon. Stephen Salisbury. This sum was generously paid in fulfilment of the wishes of his mother, the late Mrs. Elizabeth Salisbury of Worcester, who had for many years been a friend and benefactress of the Institution.

During the last year the Hospital has lost by resignation, the valuable services of Dr. George Hayward.

Dr. Henry Grafton Clark has been appointed his successor. The following vote, prepared by the Chairman, testifies the appreciation which the Trustees entertained of the long and faithful services of Dr. Hayward.

"March 30th.—A communication from Dr. George Hayward, by which he declines any longer to serve as one of the visiting Surgeons of the Hospital, having been received and read, it was voted that the Board sincerely regret the retirement of Dr. Hayward from a situation which for twenty-five years he has filled with so much honor to himself and usefulness to the community. It was his privilege to perform the first capital operation rendered painless by the influence of ether, thus connecting this Institution with the establishment of the greatest discovery of the age. His professional skill, his good judgment, and his kindness towards the patients manifested throughout this long period of official duty, and which so recently induced the Trustees to request a continuance of his services, justly entitle him to a grateful remembrance as having been one of the most able and faithful officers of our Institution."

With the exception of the resignation of Dr. Hayward, the election of new House Pupils, and the appointment of Dr. John Bacon, Jr., as Chemist and Microscopist of the Institution, the medical officers remain the same as last year.

The Annual Report of Richard Girdler, Esq., the Superintendent of the Hospital in Allen street, is herewith submitted.

It appears that the whole number of admissions the last year was 839—viz., 537 males and 302 females; 98 have died; 387 discharged well; 112 much benefitted; 123 relieved, and 47 not relieved. The greatest number at any one time has been 141, of which 7 were treated in private rooms; 48 were paying patients and 93 were on free beds.

The least number of patients at any one time, 77; of which 2 were in private rooms, 15 paying patients, and 62 on free beds.

Average number of patients, - -	112
Average number of paying patients, -	30
Greatest number of paying patients, -	48
Least number of paying patients, -	15

The whole number of accidents admitted during the past year, 123.

The number of admissions exceed by 93 those of last year.

The expenses of the Hospital for the year, $31,365.11.

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $18,083.90; of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for board of free patients, $12,659.43; and the balance, $5,424.42, has been received from paying patients.

The gross amount of the annual expenses divided by the average number of patients will give $4.84 for the weekly expenses of each.

Your Committee would urge upon the consideration of the Board, the necessity of the erection of a building to be appropriated for the reception of contagious, foul and other disorders which endanger the safety or impair the comfort of the inmates of the Institution.

The advantages of an additional wing with separate rooms, calculated for single patients are obvious. A valuable communication from Dr. Samuel Parkman, one of the Surgeons of the Hospital, on this subject, has been received, and is herewith presented.

Under the supervision of the excellent Superintendent, the order and neatness of the Hospital is unsurpassed, and should this additional Ward be erected, the appointments of the Hospital would be complete.

The Report of Dr. Bell, the Superintendent of the Asylum at Somerville, is herewith presented.

It will appear from the Report, that the whole number of patients under care at the Asylum during the past year, has been 364, of which 165 have been received during the year. There have been discharged 173 patients, leaving in the Institution Dec. 31st, 191 inmates. The average number in the house has been about 200,—no applications having been declined until the number was above this.

The work on the interior of the buildings erected by the munificent liberality of the Hon. Wm. Appleton, is, for the present, suspended, but will be resumed in the spring, and the Appleton Wards will be ready for occupancy during the present year.

The introduction at the Asylum of the Cochituate water, adding so much to the comfort and health of the inmates, is a subject for congratulation, and great credit is due the Superintendent for the prosecution of this work under somewhat embarrassing circumstances.

Nothing in the nature of epidemic sickness has ever occurred in the thirty-four years' history of this Asylum, with the exception of two seasons of Dysentery, 1832 and 1847, in common with the surrounding country.

Your Committee would, also, among the important events of the last year, notice the publication of a most valuable and interesting History of the Hospital, by the private liberality of the Chairman of this Board, who has for so many years aided the government of the Institution by his counsel and experience, and cheered its inmates by his kindness and encouraging sympathy.

May this noble charity long continue to fulfil the wishes and expectations of its honored founders, and be fostered by the liberality of the benevolent and philanthropic.

Respectfully submitted, by

WM. J. DALE,
G. M. DEXTER, } *Committee.*

Boston, January 28th, 1852.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1851.

Admitted to the Hospital from Jan. 1, 1851, *to Jan.* 1, 1852.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board,	245	53	298
Do paying part of the time,	50	14	64
Do entirely free,	242	235	477
	537	302	839

Of these, 326 paid $3; 19 paid $6; 15 paid $4; and 2 paid $10. Total 362.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well,	250	137	387
Much relieved,	68	44	112
Relieved,	67	56	123
Not relieved,	33	14	47
Not treated,	41	15	56
Unfit,		1	1
Dead,	69	29	98
Insane,		1	1
By request,	1	1	2
Dismissed,	1	1	2
Eloped,	1		1
	531	299	830

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in nine.

Greatest number of patients at any visit in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 48; of free patients, 93; greatest total, 141; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 15; free, 62; least total, 77.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 123.

Average number of patients, 112. Males, 59; Females, 53.

Average number of paying patients, 18 American, and 12 Foreign; total, 30.

Greatest number of paying patients, 28 American, and 20 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 13 American, and 2 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males—Mechanics, - -	84	65	15
Laborers, - -	42	84	11
Farmers, - -	13	5	3
Minors, - -	26	44	7
Teachers, - -	1	2	
Seamen, - -	42	25	7
Teamsters, - -	2	10	2
Clerks, - -	15	6	4
Merchants, - -	17		1
Physicians, - -	1	1	
Chemist, - -	1		
Lawyer, - -	1		
	245	242	50

Total males, 537. Of this number, 32 were in private rooms.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females—Domestics,	16	126	5
Minors,	5	24	1
Wives,	27	36	4
Widows,	3	30	1
Seamstresses,	1	18	3
Teachers,	1	1	
	53	235	14

Total females, 302. Of these 4 were in private rooms. A little over one fourth of the free patients were female domestics; a little over one fifth were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is three weeks; and of free patients six weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, three to one.

Annual Expenses.

Stores,	$10,804.45
Contingencies,	416.30
Wages,	7,763.64
Fuel,	2,804.06
Furniture,	1,644.28
Medicine,	2,674.69
Repairs,	3,181.48
Stationery,	211.21
Grounds,	15.00
Salaries,	1,850.00
	$31,365.11

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $18,083.90. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $12,659.48, and the balance, 5,424.42, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expenses be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.84 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1851.

The following are the balances of the several accounts:

Stores,	$16,436.88
Stationery,	90.37
Fuel,	1,770.71
Wages,	6,836.24
Medicine,	251.97
Contingencies,	1,258.82
Furniture,	1,396.05
Repairs,	2,059.30
Improvements,	126.00
Diversions,	1,254.02
Library,	77.25
Cochituate Water,	4,728.20
Abatement,	1,521.92
	$37,807.73
Add Salaries,	4,650.00
	$42,457.73
Deduct, Farm, Garden, &c.,	2,688.44
	$39,769.29
Deduct Abatement,	1,521.92
	$38,247.37

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLean Asylum,
Somerville, Jan. 1, 1852.

THIRTY-FOURTH
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO THE
TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The entire number of patients under the care of this department of the General Hospital, during the year just closed, has been three hundred and sixty-four,—one hundred and eighty-five males and one hundred and seventy-nine females. Of these, one hundred and sixty-four,—eighty-five males and seventy-nine females,—were received during the year; the remainder were in the Asylum at its commencement.

We have discharged one hundred and seventy-three patients,—ninety males and eighty-three females; of course, there are now in the institution one hundred and ninety-one patients,—ninety-five males and ninety-six females.

Of those discharged seventy-five, fifty males and thirty-five females, were considered as *recovered;* sixteen, nine males and seven females, as *much improved;* twenty, ten of each sex, as *improved;* thirty-one, fifteen males and sixteen females, as *not improved;* two, one of each sex, were deemed as *unfit*, their aberration of mind being delirium of fever, rather than insanity; and twenty-nine *died*, fifteen males and fourteen females.

Of the deceased eight were not under seventy years of age, and one was over ninety.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, since the Asylum has been under its present head, continued from preceding Annual Reports.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved, and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	33	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	161	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
	2194	2074		256	713	1101		

In the internal concerns of the Asylum, nothing has occurred beyond the usual and ordinary experience of each year. We have made every effort to accommodate as large a proportion of the applicants, as could be done without impairing the general efficiency and safety of the whole establishment, and have never refused admissions unless the actual number of patients exceeded two hundred. Believing, as I do, in common with the highest authorities, that under no circumstances is the placing of two patients in the same room ever permissible or justifiable, we have avoided such a necessity. It is painful to be compelled to say to friends anxious to be relieved of the care of an insane relative, that the state of the house will not allow of his reception. Were such as well aware as ourselves, of the disadvantage of crowding a house already filled, their disappointment would be more cheerfully borne than it now oftentimes seems to be.

In our exterior arrangements, the considerable events of our past year are the commencement of the Appleton Wards and the introduction of the Cochituate water.

The former constructions have been carried nearly as far as finishing the exterior. The work was discontinued as winter set in, and will be resumed early in the spring. A description of their plan and details will more appropriately fall within the next Annual Report.

The necessity of an adequate water supply has been felt here from the foundation of the Institution. The water obtained from deep wells sunk in the diluvial gravel of the hill on which we are located, although exceedingly fine for drinking, is too highly impregnated with sulphate of lime to be fitted for bathing, laundry purposes, or in fact any uses where cleansing is required. To compensate for a copious supply from other sources, which was beyond hope, deep and capacious cisterns of brick and cement have been constructed from time to time as the capacity of the Asylum has been increased, and all the rain-water falling upon the roofs has been carefully carried into them. At the present time no rain-water is lost which falls upon an acre and a half of roof, still the supply of soft water at times was very insufficient.

In the important item of bathing, this deficiency has been exceedingly inconvenient.

For several years the water has been raised to the tops of the buildings so as to be distributed to the laundries, water-closets, sinks and bathing-rooms, by a steam pump—an effectual but quite expensive method.

Under these circumstances, the transfer of the Cochituate lake to the City of Boston has been, for several years, an interesting event to this Asylum. When it was decided to carry the water from the City to East Boston, by crossing Charles river to Charlestown, by what is called an inverted syphon, we felt that it was within the compass of possibility for it to be brought hither. The distance from Charlestown square, where the main pipe passed, was about 2000 feet from the point opposite this at the State Prison, and the space thence across the flats about as much more. As then advised, this seemed the only practicable route, as the general impression was, that to carry the water beneath the channel of a deep, navigable river, was one of those great problems in civil engineering only to be solved by the treasury of a large and wealthy city.

When the undertaking referred to had been brought to a successful termination, your Board made application to the Water Commissioners for permission to convey the water hither from Charlestown square, being compensated therefor at the same rates as they received from the other department in Boston.

After a full hearing, permission was promptly given. A petition was then addressed to the municipal authorities of Charlestown for permission to lay the necessary pipes in the streets, engaging, of course, that no injury or cost should be sustained by them in consequence.

With a degree of surprise beyond the power of language to express, a vote of the city authorities was received, granting the permission on condition that the

Institution should provide hydrants at suitable distances for the use of that city. As there seemed to be no reason in the nature of things why an institution for the insane should furnish this species of fire apparatus for that city (even if it had power to grant it, which it had not,) more than engines, hooks or ladders, in compensation for yielding an easement accidentally in their power to grant, but costing them nothing either in the way of injury or outlay, this extraordinary exaction was deemed a virtual refusal, for it would have been hardly considered as delicate to have approached the Water Commissioners for an additional favor to that already granted. It was also ascertained that the right of way across the flats would probably be a subject of a good deal of difficulty and embarrassment—perhaps to such a degree as to have compelled a new route to be sought, even if this very unexpected obstacle had not presented itself.

The next endeavor was to find another feasible route. Craigie's bridge, and the streets leading to it, would have been freely granted to us, we doubt not, by the proprietors and the city of Cambridge, but a knowledge of the necessity of rebuilding that work within a short space of time, forbade that avenue.

The Lowell Railroad and its Bridge remained. The difficulties in these were the great depth of the water at the draw, (about 42 feet at high water,) and the shallow covering of earth (less than eighteen inches) upon the bridge, which seemed to form an insufficient guard against the intense frosts of our winters. It was, however, thought that these difficulties might be met. The Directors of the Railroad Corporation at once granted full and unconditioned permission; a favor the more valuable because it was not to be expected that our works could be carried more than a mile on their crowded track, without serious inconvenience, and a hazard which nothing but their habitual and systematic vigilance could render insignificant.

The work was delayed in consequence of these embarrassments until late in the fall, but by great effort the last of the pipe was laid and covered before any severe frosts occurred. And in December we had the satisfaction of seeing a flood of pure, fresh, soft water, bursting into our buildings in every direction. The pipes for distribution already being there, the work was essentially completed when the main pipe was joined. The water rises into the domes, an elevation probably about twelve feet below its summit level on the Beacon Hill Reservoir.

After much investigation into the various materials employed in conducting water, pure block tin was selected as most free from objections. Lead was deemed wholly inadmissible from its poisonous properties; wrought iron had wholly failed in our previous experience from its rapid oxidation; and cast iron necessitated a much larger pipe to insure against the filling up of its calibre by deposites than the case required, and could not have been carried beneath the draw by any simple measures. Independently of these considerations, it was found that for a pipe of the size requisite to supply our need, tin was the cheapest material.

The pipe used was 2¼ inches diameter for the first third of the whole distance, which was over 6000 feet, and 2 inches for the rest. It was adapted to sustain a pressure of 300 pounds to the inch, or more than six times the head of the Cochituate. The weight of the larger portion, that is, the 2 inch pipe was 2 lbs. 2 oz. to the foot. The lengths were about 15 feet each and united by *burning*, or melting a quantity of the same metal pure upon the joint, instead of using a *solder*, the galvanic action arising from a combination of metals being known to be rapidly destructive. An analysis of the tin in the pipes showed it to be absolutely pure, and with these cautions in preventing any destructive processes, little doubt can exist but that a high degree of permanence is secured.

The portion which passes down to the bottom of the channel and along the bottom, beneath the draw, is enclosed in large oak logs, strongly ironed together, the interspace between the tin pipe and the bore of the wood being filled with plaster of Paris, poured in, in a fluid state and consolidated. Wherever from the superficial depth required on the main bridge or the three minor bridges crossed, the danger of freezing was most imminent, the pipe was enclosed in a wooden box six inches square, and the interspace filled with melted resin—one of the best non-conductors. The same boxing was used wherever the ground was other than pure gravel, and elsewhere the pipe was covered with a paying of tar around its whole circumference, to prevent any hazard of the action of the earthy acids. Occasional strong air vessels were attached to the upper wall of the pipe to avoid any danger of impaction of air, liberated from the water in its passage, a precaution probably unnecessary,—yet not to be rejected in face of respectable opinions in its favor.

The cost of the pipe was about 60 cents per foot, and the entire expense of the whole undertaking will amount to a sum of between $5000 and $6000, when the bills are all paid; a large sum to supply a single establishment with water, besides the regular water rent, but not so much as the charge hitherto for raising it by steam power. Measured by its importance in a sanitary point of view, no one will probably ever deem the outlay misplaced or extravagant.

I have been induced to place these details on record, believing that they may not be without interest and advantage to other institutions, in supplying this indispensable provision for hospitals for the insane.

I might further say that we propose to add extensively to our bathing facilities and other apparatus requiring the use of water.

In other measures for the health, comfort, and gratification of our charge we have not been contented without annual additions. The social position of the great body of patients admitted here has, from causes formerly explained, very materially changed within the last dozen or fifteen years, and to do justice to them a very much more expensive provision is necessary, than was requisite when the receipts from those able and anxious to remunerate the institution were much less. Encouraged and sustained by the admission of so many inmates of the most refined and cultivated character, whose friends have known no narrow pecuniary considerations in their dealings with the Asylum, we have acted on the belief that a liberal outlay in affording the fullest means of comfort and even luxury, was more than returned to the treasury. The financial results for a series of years demonstrate that under any other system than that of making adequate provision for those able and ready to pay fully remunerating prices, the Asylum could never have competed with the institutions which have been growing up around it, in which the endeavor has been made to economize to the greatest practicable extent. Our position and all our arrangements forbid the possibility of making the Asylum a cheap refuge for the insane. Our policy has been to adapt it to the relief of those in restricted circumstances, by rendering its aids indispensable as well as acceptable to the rich. The result of this system has been a continual pecuniary ease, and the ability to receive the major portion of its inmates at a cost far below the actual outlay on their account, besides abating bills annually to the amount of many hundred dollars. During the closing year the sum of $1500 has been thus distributed, besides the $500 income of the Appleton fund, applicable only to recoverable patients.

Almost every part of the male side of the establishment, except the walls, has been reconstructed within the last fifteen years, nor is it probable that with higher demands prevailing as to the comforts of such institutions, the future will require less considerable improvements. The augmenting wealth of the country renders it safe to assume that every judicious outlay will be a good investment of capital.

In casting back my eye over the records of the fifteen long years I have finished in your service, I find a roll of nearly twenty-four hundred patients who have been under my care. I have had the gratification of seeing nearly one half of this large number emerge from the various forms of clouded mind into the light of reason, and of these I can truly say that so far as I have ever been informed, no one of those returned as "recovered," has evinced any other feelings, save those of kindness and grateful consideration. Of the moiety who failed under any efforts in our power to reach that point warranting the record of "recovered," some have looked back upon their residence here with pleasure, some with pain. Wounded pride, false and delusive impressions as to their true condition and the acts of their friends as well as guardians, not infrequently lead the partially restored to harbor resentful feelings against all who have been obliged to exercise restraint upon their liberty. In the fully restored, all minor inconveniences and trifling wounds to the sensibilities are lost in the feeling of gratitude for recovery, and thankfulness to all who had any agency in bringing it about.

In alluding to these results of disease, which are not merely the experience of this, but of all similar institutions the world over, an eminent author and director of an institution truly observes :—

> "One of the most lamentable manifestations of insanity is a feeling of hostility towards those who have been concerned in controlling the person or business of the patient. It disappears after a perfect recovery ; but many recover so far as to be free from all delusions, to maintain unremitting self-control, and transact their customary business correctly and shrewdly, but never regain confidence in those who favored their confinement, though their part in it was prompted by kindness and managed discreetly and considerately. This state of feeling varies from tacit distrust and aversion, to a deep malignity that leads to violence and litigation. Having regained all their natural shrewdness, they have no difficulty in enlisting the sympathies of those, and they constitute the greater part of mankind, who are ever ready to yield their faith to any statement that is uttered with a certain plausibility of manner. Whether actuated by a kind of pride that refuses to acknowledge that they have been the subjects of so humbling an infirmity as insanity, or an obscurity in their recollections of the past that leads them to mingle the real and imaginary, and confound the scenes with the cause of their suffering, they persist in referring the mental tortures they endured, to the measures that were meant for their mitigation, and attributing their various discomforts to the cruelty and neglect of others, rather than to the disordered condition of their own minds. Although they may not succeed in convincing the world that they have never been insane, for of this fact perhaps there may have been too many witnesses, yet they often leave the impression that they have been unjustly, if not cruelly dealt with. It is not strange, therefore, that they should look upon the institution where they have suffered so much, with feelings of any thing but complacency, as the active instrument in perpetuating and multiplying the ills they have been made to endure. It would be far more strange were it otherwise—were they, in the same breath in which they abuse their friends, to commend the persons selected by their friends for carrying into effect their nefarious de-

signs. But it is strange that those very friends who feelingly disclaim the unworthy motives imputed to them, are often ready enough to believe similar imputations when cast upon others, and even upon the institution by whose services they have been benefited."

The reflecting portion of the community need little caution against the *tittle-tattle* arising against asylums for the insane, mostly from unrecovered patients and servants discharged for mal-conduct. The knowledge that in a well arranged hospital system, a weekly routine of inspection by a Board of Trustees, seeing and conversing with each inmate is practised, should of itself defend all those in charge from reckless insinuations. In my long experience, your Board has never been called on by a dissatisfied patient or his friends, to investigate any allegations of neglect or unkind treatment—a fact sufficiently proving, I think, that these occasional complaints are such as shrink from, rather than court examination. In the only instance when I felt it due to the assistants of the house, to request your Board to institute an inquiry, you had a sufficient, although ludicrous illustration of the basis of the complaints of unrecovered patients.

I have been led into this train of remarks from no recent or special experience in this annoyance, but in the sincere hope that those who have, and are to have, the anxious and arduous post of hospital direction may be relieved as far as possible from wounds, which insignificant as they may seem after the events are passed, or to those at a distance, are to honorable sensibilities of no trifling venom.

I ought not to close this brief report of some of the myriad of events and incidents, which make up the annual internal history of an asylum for the insane, without renewing my grateful expressions of obligation to all the officers associated with me in these cares.

If there has been, year after year, a satisfactory degree of success in my administration of this arduous trust, as your often repeated expressions justify me in hoping,—if there has been an almost uninterrupted course of safety from accidents and calamities of moment,—if there has been here attained, for many years at least, as full a freedom from all restraining measures as any institution at home or abroad has reached,—if there has been that full and harmonious co-operation in relation to every thing touching the well being of our charge, to these officers and their indefatigable efforts, I am more than willing to accord the fullest share of the merit. Nor would I overlook the zealous, intelligent and constant devotion to duty on the part of all the assistants in every section of the establishment.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Physician and Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1852.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1852.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
ROBERT HOOPER, *Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN. *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH,	*Chairman—over Suffolk Bank.*
JOHN P. BIGELOW,	11 *Temple Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	2 *Bowdoin Street.*
GEORGE M. DEXTER,	11½ *Tremont Row.*
THOMAS LAMB,	*Washington Ins. Co. State St.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE,	17 *Milk Street.*
FRANCIS C. LOWELL,	*Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.*
CHARLES H. MILLS,	39 *Milk Street.*
G. HOWLAND SHAW,	51 *Commercial Wharf.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	11½ *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER,	*Superintendent.*
JACOB BIGELOW, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jr. M.D.	
MARSHALL S. PERRY, M.D.	
JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
JOHN BACON, Jr. M.D.	*Chemist and Microscopist.*
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Admitting Physician.*
JOSHUA J. ELLIS,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
JOHN P. REYNOLDS,	
THOMAS H. GAGE,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
ALBERT F. SAWYER,	
JAMES WALDOCK,	*Apothecary.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, M.D.	*Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, Jr. M.D.	*Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
HOMER GOODHUE,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. STEVENSON, SHAW AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. SHAW.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND LOWELL.

Visiting Committee.

February, . . .	Messrs.	LAWRENCE & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & STEVENSON.
April, ...	"	STEVENSON & BIGELOW.
May, ...	"	BIGELOW & SHAW.
June, ...	"	SHAW & BOWDITCH.
July, ...	"	BOWDITCH & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & LOWELL.
October, ...	"	LOWELL & BULLARD.
November, . . .	"	BULLARD & WIGGLESWORTH.
December, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH & DEXTER.
January, ...	"	DEXTER & LAWRENCE.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

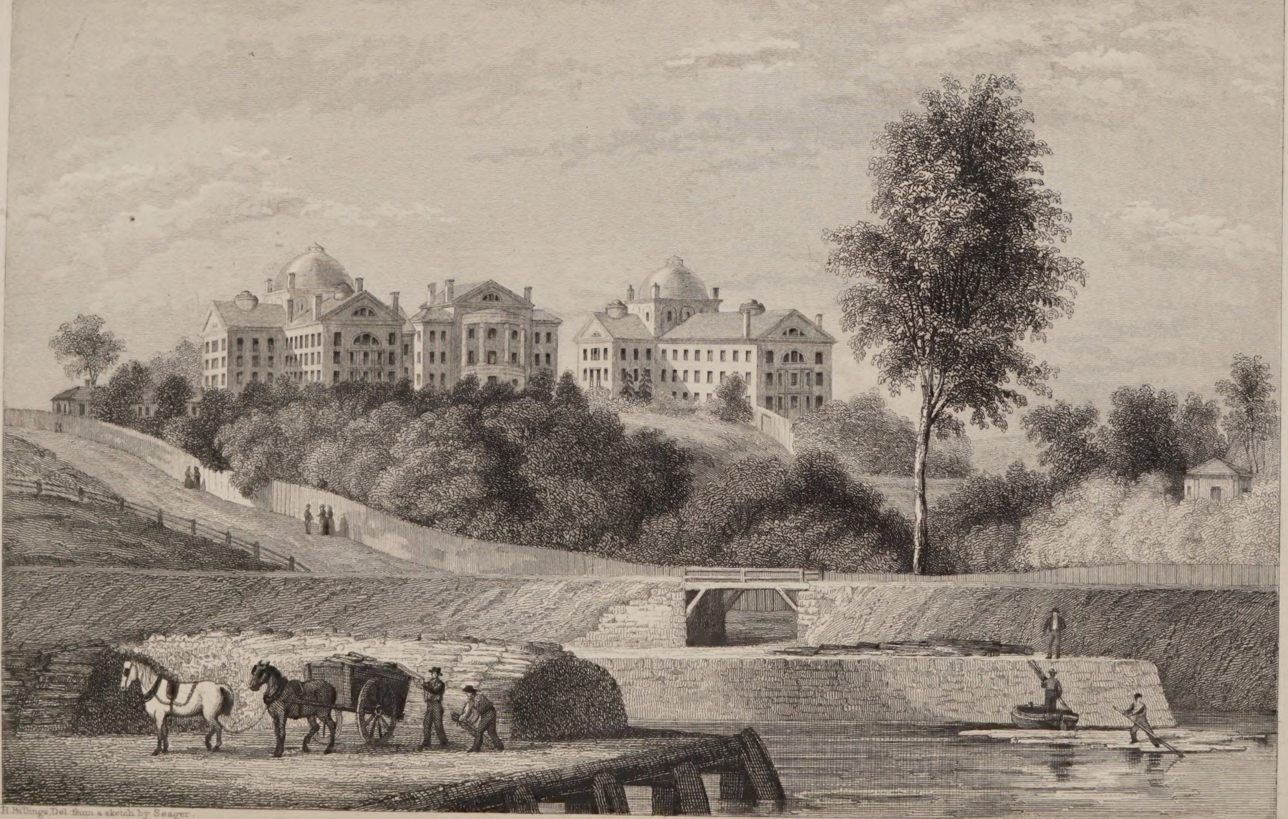
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1853.

BOSTON:
1853.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir & Ter

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1853.

BOSTON:
1853.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, who were appointed to examine into its financial affairs, and to lay before the Corporation a statement of its general condition, respectfully submit their Report:

The annual account of the Treasurer, for the year ending on the thirty-first day of December last, has been duly examined by the Committee, and found to be rightly cast and properly vouched. They have also examined the evidences of the property of the Institution in the Treasurer's keeping, and found them to conform to the schedule herewith presented, in connection with his account. The Annual Reports of the Superintendents of the two branches of the Institution, and of the Steward of the McLean Asylum, exhibiting the balances of his accounts, are also herewith submitted.

The property of the Institution, exclusive of reversionary interests, and the value of grounds and buildings, amounts to the sum of $197,257, which, with the exception of a small cash balance, is considered to be well invested. The income from dividends, interest, and subscriptions for free beds, has amounted to $23,727.

The sum of $2000 has been received during the year from the executor of the will of the late James Ingersoll, Esq., of this city,—the same being the amount of a generous bequest devised to the Hospital by that enlightened and public spirited merchant. The proper acknowledgments have been entered upon the records, for this acceptable addition to the funds of the Institution.

From the Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital in Allen Street, we gather the following statistics:—

The number of patients admitted into the Hospital during the year, was 826, of whom 482 were males and 344 were females. Of these, 410 were discharged well, and 234, more or less relieved. The greatest number of patients at any one time was 133, and the least number was 104. Average number 119. The number admitted on account of injury to person, by accidents, was 132. Of the whole number of patients only 354 paid anything. The whole number of deaths was 82. The expenses of the Hospital for the year amounted to

$30,173, of which sum $5,359 have been repaid by paying patients. The gross amount of the expenses divided by the average number of patients, gives $4.54 as the weekly expense of each patient—the same being thirty cents less for each patient than in the previous year. There are other interesting statistics and facts in the Report which are worthy of the especial attention of the Corporation. The Superintendent has performed his duties in a faithful and satisfactory manner. The Committee deem it proper to renew the suggestions of a former Report as to the necessity of erecting a separate edifice, for the reception of such patients as are afflicted with diseases which endanger the safety and impair the comfort of the inmates generally. The expense need not be very large, and the advantages which would result from such a building are very obvious to the Trustees.

The Committee feel it their duty to refer to circumstances which took place at the Hospital on the 7th day of November last, and which were the subject of public comment and inquiry. The circumstances, alluded to, resulted in the accidental death of a patient, while undergoing an amputation. By mistake, a wrong næsthetic agent (chloroform) was administered; and, by mistake, also, caustic ammonia was inserted into he mouth of the patient to revive him from the state f insensibility caused by said anæsthetic agent. From ne, or both, of these causes, the patient died. The Trustees took immediate measures to ascertain the xact facts concerning this unhappy occurrence. Several special meetings were held, at which every member of the Board was present. A detailed report was made by a committee, and entered upon the records, to which reference is now made. The Board, having good reason to believe that every precaution will hereafter be taken to prevent a recurrence of any such accident, have deemed it unnecessary to take any further action in the premises.

Dr. John Collins Warren retires from the situation which he has so ably filled in the Institution from the period of its formation; and it is fitting that the action of the Trustees in reference to that event should occupy a prominent place in the Annual Report. Dr. Warren's letter, declining a re-election, was laid before the Board at their Quarterly Meeting held on the 19th instant, whereupon the following preamble and vote were unanimously adopted:—

"More than forty years ago Dr. Warren and his associate, Dr. James Jackson, by an admirable circular letter, first called the attention of the public to the necessity of a Hospital. Being thus one of our original founders, he was appointed our first surgeon, and has been annually re-elected to that office ever since. His name has become illustrious in the annals of American surgery, and reflects honor on the Institution which is so deeply indebted to him, for its establishment and success. Finding here those opportunities of professional practice, by which his own skill and experience were from year to year increased, he has in return, devoted to the gratuitous performance of his official duties among us, much time and thought, during a long life. By pecuniary donations and otherwise, he has manifested a continued interest in the welfare of the Hospital. And now, that having completed his labors, he is about to retire from this honorable and responsible situation, the Trustees would assure him of their best wishes for his future health and happiness, and they would congratulate this Institution, and himself, on the circumstance, that he leaves behind him in our service, (and as we hope for many years yet to come), a son whose high professional skill and attainments are universally recognized as worthy of his parentage.

"*Voted*, That Dr. Warren be requested to sit for his bust or portrait, to be preserved at the Hospital, and that Messrs. Lowell and Dexter be a committee to communicate to him this wish of the Trustees."

The Annual Report of the able and accomplished Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, herewith submitted, is a document of unusual interest, and deserving of careful perusal and consideration. That department of the General Hospital has continued in the discharge of its important duties under such circumstances of internal system and arrangements, as have rendered its supervision an easy duty to our Board,—and with a public favor and confidence so complete, as to cause its benefits to be eagerly sought for throughout a wide extent of country. Dr. Bell's Report shows that there have been 336 patients in the Asylum during the last year. Of these, 135 have been discharged; more than one half of whom (72) have been restored to reason. The average number of patients has been exactly 200. The number of deaths (15) has been unusually small for such an institution. Nothing of unusual incident has occurred in the Asylum during the year. Dr. Bell advises us at length, of a necessity, the approach of which has for some time been apprehended, viz: the provision of further accommodations for the class of patients resorting to the Asylum. Not more than one half of those for whom application has been made have been admitted during the last year—the refusal being occasioned solely on account of want of adequate room. Other hospitals in this region of the country are similarly crowded.

Dr. Bell estimates that the fair extent of accommodation at the Asylum, even after the completion of the Appleton Wards, will not exceed that for 160, (looking to the higher order of arrangements,) although the number of patients has at times amounted even to 210. The main buildings remain, in external dimensions, as they were in 1837, when the household consisted of less than half of the present number,—and the excess has, in a considerable degree, been provided for by interior alterations, encroaching even upon the proper quarters of those having official charge. These alterations have made the interior of the present Asylum irregular and inconvenient, so far as those sections are concerned which have been fitted up at various times to meet pressing emergencies. The hope, which was cherished, that such alterations or enlargements would be no longer needed after the many and large proposed New England establishments for the insane should be completed, has proved entirely illusive. Indeed it is ascertained that there are as many insane patients, in this region of country, for whom accommodations cannot be obtained in an institution like this, as there were at the period of the establishment of this Asylum.

Dr. Bell is of opinion, for reasons which he gives, that it is true policy to establish another similar Asylum, separated in point of location from the present one, but bearing similar relations to the General Hospital. He also believes that there would be many advantages, resulting from having entirely separate Asylums for the two sexes; and his reasons therefor, are very plausible, to say the least.

It will not be expected that your Committee should be prepared to recommend specific action in the premises, so recently brought to their attention. They, however, feel it their duty to commend the facts and arguments of the conscientious and experienced Superintendent to the careful attention and investigation of all who feel an interest in the great duties which the community owes to its suffering members.

Unforeseen circumstances have retarded the completion of the edifices, which are in course of construction by means of the munificence of an honored and eminent fellow citizen. They will, however, doubtless be ready for occupation during the ensuing Spring.

The Report of the faithful and excellent Steward of the Asylum shows that the expenses of that branch of the Hospital (the proceeds of the farm and garden being deducted) have amounted to the sum of $43,417. The income derived from board of patients amounted to $45,240.

In conclusion the Committee have the satisfaction of expressing their belief, that at no period of its existence has the General Hospital in its several departments been in a more satisfactory condition in all respects, than during the past year. It is quietly, but efficiently, fulfilling the designs of "that spirit of benevolence which originated and fostered it, and to which it still looks for encouragement and support."

JOHN P. BIGELOW,
AMOS A. LAWRENCE,
Committee of Trustees.

Boston, January 26th, 1853.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR 1852.

Admitted to the Hospital from Jan. 1, 1852, *to Jan.* 1, 1853.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, - -	199	72	271
Do. do part of the time,	56	27	83
Do. entirely free, - -	227	245	472
	482	344	826

Of these, 295 paid $3; 35 paid $6; 16 paid 4; and 8 paid $10. Total, 354.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, - - - - - -	246	164	410
Much relieved, - - - - -	63	30	93
Relieved, - - - - -	68	73	141
Not relieved, - - - - -	26	26	52
Not treated, - - - - -	15	24	39
Unfit, - - - - - -	1	1	2
Dead, - - - - - -	64	18	82
Insane, - - - - - -	1		1
By request, - - - - -	1	1	2
Dismissed, - - - - -		1	1
Eloped, - - - - - -	1	1	2
	486	339	825

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, one in ten.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 41; of free patients, 105; greatest total, 133; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 16; free, 77; least total, 104.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 132.

Average number of patients, 119. Males, 58; Females, 59.

Average number of paying patients, 17 American and 14 Foreign; total, 31.

Greatest number of paying patients, 27 American and 14 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 9 American and 11 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Males—Mechanics, - -	81	52	20
Laborers, - -	27	75	9
Farmers, - -	16	7	5
Minors, - -	19	44	8
Seamen, - -	30	34	9
Teamsters, - -	4	4	2
Clerks, - -	14	8	3
Merchants, - -	7		
Physicians, - -	1	3	
	199	227	56

Total males, 482. Of this number, 40 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time paying.
Females—	Domestics,	17	110	12
	Minors,	9	32	7
	Wives,	29	49	7
	Widows,	5	31	
	Seamstresses,	5	17	1
	Teachers,		2	
	Spinsters,	7	4	
		72	245	27

Total females, 344. Of these 16 were in private rooms. A little over one fourth of the free patients were female domestics; one sixth were male laborers, most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward paying patients is 3 1-4 weeks; and of free patients 5 weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, 2 1-5 to 1.

Annual Expenses.

Stores,	$11,281.18
Contingencies,	312.12
Wages,	7,875.10
Fuel,	2,963.35
Furniture,	1,033.55
Medicine,	2,496.30
Repairs,	2,106.74
Stationery,	238.14
Grounds,	17.00
Salaries,	1,850.00
	$30,173.40

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $18,998.54. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $13,639.26; and the balance, $5,359.28, has been received from paying patients.

If the gross amount of the annual expenses be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.54 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1852.

The following are balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$20,674.80
Fuel,		2,343.42
Stationery,		62.83
Wages,		7,185.47
Medicine,		500.64
Contingencies,		1,351.29
Furniture,		1,809.33
Repairs,		2,800.53
Improvements,		912.67
Diversions,		1,338.54
Abatement,		1,071.98
Library,		58.38
Cochituate Water,		2,124.86
		$42,234.74
Deduct farm, garden, &c.	2,394.95	
Abatement,	1,071.98	3,466.93
		38,767.81
Add salaries,		4,650.00
		$43,417.81

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLean Asylum,
Somerville, Jan. 1, 1853.

THIRTY-FIFTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

REPORT.

In submitting the Annual Report required of me by your Regulations, I have but little more to communicate in relation to the state and results of the Institution under my direction, than will be found in the following table, in which the general recapitulations of the last fifteen years are placed in connection with the summing up of the year just concluded.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, since the Asylum has been under its present head, aggregated from the preceding Annual Reports.

Year.	Admitted.	Dis-charged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, improved, not improved and unfit.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of patients.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	161	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
Totals,	2339	2209		271	761	1173		

For the sake of uniformity with former practice, as well as for the gratification of any who may now or hereafter, deem this sort of *statistics* of any consequence, it may be well to add, that of the *recovered*, 37 were males, 35 females; *much improved*, 1 male, 6 females; *improved*, 5 of each sex; *not improved*, 15 males and 13 females; *unfit*, 2 males, 1 female, and *dead*, 11 males, 4 females.

The year expired has been entirely without unusual incident, and we have the satisfaction of reporting that no accident, suicide or other painful event, to which this class of institutions is subject, has occurred. It is pleasing to us to place it upon the record, that no occasion of internal difficulty or external complaint has made it necessary to call upon your Board for advice or support, not meaning, however, to include in this remark our constant recurrence to the successive Visiting Committees upon the occasions requiring their aid.

We have tried to receive as large a proportion of those for whom application has been made, as we could feel at all justified in doing. If we have erred in this duty, it is in being over persuaded to receive pressing cases, beyond the true limits of our accommodations. None who have not been subjected to the trial, can well judge of the pain of refusing and turning back upon the anxious, exhausted and hopeful friends a case of high excitement or determined suicidal propensity, brought to our door. The call for room the past year, has far exceeded any thing in our former experience. It is within bounds to say, that we have been obliged to refuse more female patients than we have received, and probably as many of both sexes as we have admitted.

The other hospitals of New England have been crowded, and the opening of each new institution has failed to relieve us of the press for places. Some, like that excellent institution, the Butler Hospital at Providence, which was arranged for what was thought a most ample magnitude for the district it was to accommodate, seemed to relieve us for a while, but their limit is also reached.

Our public hospitals are filled; those in progress are already certain to be at once crowded by patients awaiting for their completion. Every institution for the insane in this country is as extended as it ought to be, and many of them are far beyond the limit of magnitude fixed by the concurrent experience and testimony of those having the charge, and therefore most competent to judge.

The demand for the accommodation of a class of patients such as have mainly resorted to institutions of the same mixed public and private character as this,—that is, of patients who have the ability to pay an equivalent, or a partial equivalent, and many of whom would not come within the legal requirements of the State Hospital, in being "so furiously deranged as to be manifestly dangerous to be at large," is especially urgent.

In this class of institutions, old, chronic and incurable cases, cannot be sent away to other receptacles. Next to cure, and indeed the necessity will scarcely admit of being placed second to that object, the custody and protection of the insane and the relief of society from a duty incapable of being otherwise met, are secured in institutions of this form. The tendency to augment the proportion of incurable cases, is inevitable, for the reasons, that their lives are prolonged under the care, uniformity and facility of early medication, which a hospital furnishes. Nor can friends find elsewhere so many advantages at so small an outlay. The known rigid inspection and consequent responsibility of Boards of Trustees, entirely removed from any selfish connection or influences, are appreciated by those placed in situations of trust to the insane, either by legal appointment or family ties. They naturally rest satisfied under such guarantees and division of responsibility. We have, and have had, many inmates who have passed five and twenty years of their lives with us, and no doubt this duty of the Institution will not be diminished.

In a community rapidly augmenting in numbers, in a disposition and ability to claim the highest care of the unfortunate, with insanity probably an augmenting form of disease, it is certain we can look forward to no spontaneous relief of the present pressure. Is there any method by which the care and cure of the insane can be kept up at that point at which fortunately your predecessors aimed and reached, except by adding new means for their accommodation ?

If, as was urged in my Report for 1841, and the doctrines there presented have never been contradicted, it is a matter of infinite moment to save this country from any other provisions for the insane than those over which the community shall retain legally or conventionally a control, and that this helpless class shall never be in a position where it is possible that any influences of a selfish kind can bear against them, no long delay can intervene in furnishing such accommodations, without the hazard of private institutions springing up, as in the mother country.

I have reflected much upon this necessity, and beg to present to your Board, as having more intimate relations with the community on this topic than any other class of citizens, the results of my reflections.

The public cannot be expected to admit a call to provide by any legislative acts, for those who have the means to provide for themselves and their own friends. Of course, the classes from which the body of our inmates are received, must be provided for in some way analogous to that which has built up this and similar institutions. The public may aid and co-operate, but the work must mainly be done by the generosity of the individual philanthropist.

The fair extent of accommodations here, even after our Appleton Wards shall have been completed, will not exceed that for one hundred and sixty patients, looking at the highest order of arrangements. It is true, that our average number for several years has been about two hundred, and the house has actually run up to two hundred and eight or ten. But you are aware that this number has been provided for without any considerable extension of our buildings,—these remaining externally as they were in 1837, when less than half the present average household existed,—but by a system of repeated minor extensions and condensations, as well as by constant encroachments upon the quarters of those in immediate charge. Attics, fifth stories, and the like opportunities of reclaiming a few feet of space, have been gladly seized and appropriated, until our internal divisions have become proverbially labyrinthine. All this has been done under the pressure of an immediate necessity, but always under the impression that the yearly addition of new hospitals upon the very field whence we were supplied, must eventually leave this oldest of the institutions at a moderate and fixed number. At least seven of the largest order of hospitals have been put into operation within about twenty years, to accommodate a region of country for which this at a third of its present capacity, was originally thought sufficient. The event has proved entirely otherwise than was anticipated. No relief, even momentarily, has followed. And it is now perfectly obvious, that there is as much more space required to meet the full and natural calls upon this Asylum, as you have here already under your direction.

It is not overstating the urgency to say, that our last year's experience demonstrates that another institution of the magnitude and character of this, is as urgently demanded, as have been any of our previous substitutes and extensions, which have one after another, raised our aggregate from the less than seventy whom I found on taking the charge, to the nearly three times that number we have been obliged to find a place for, during the past three or four years.

I am perfectly aware that your Board in common with all experienced authorities, have uniformly entertained the conviction, that the absolute number of insane persons under one charge, ought not to exceed about the present number here. No one director, no matter how vigorous physically, energetic intellectually, or blessed with sensibilities ever cheerful and unflagging, can stand the pressure of a greater duty than this for many years and live. That mortality which has swept away so many of our beloved band of brethren in this speciality within a few years,—leaving me at no advanced age the oldest in service, is too melancholy a proof, that they who have attempted duties beyond a certain limit, have uniformly fallen overpowered at the wayside.

I surely would be the last to recommend any augmentation of numbers in this place, but would rather prefer a plan by which for some years at least, a reduction should be effected by giving up the irregular additions which we have forced into the service. A new institution on the same basis and with the same essential features as to regimen as this, and of a similar magnitude, would meet the emergency for another generation. I see no other way to provide for it but this.

It seems obvious that no more central position than the metropolis of New England can be found. The reputation which the liberal endowment of this Institution, and its wise external management for a third of a century, have given it a confidence which naturally invites the afflicted to it from the whole country, with a cheerfulness and confidence, which we never fully appreciated until it became necessary to refuse admissions.

If it be considered as settled, that this Asylum should not be enlarged, but that another like it shall be added under the same control, and departmental to the Massachusetts General Hospital, the question arises, whether a repetition of this should be decided upon, or a division, by which the sexes should be separated, and each arranged for by itself?

This is a point easily settled in my mind. There are no advantages of which I am aware in having the insane of both sexes in one institution of this kind, whatever may be the case in pauper establishments, or where labor is expected of the inmates. On the contrary, there are many inconveniences and disadvantages. The customary arrangement of patients of both sexes in the same place, doubtless had its origin in the expectation that only so many sufferers could be aggregated as would be sufficient for the full employment of a single directing head. It seems not a little singular that a custom entailing so many objections should have been continued, where its original basis had ceased to exist.

The arrangements here existing with a few changes would meet the demand for a single sex, as fully as they now do for both. In such a separation as that suggested, it would probably be found expedient to continue this as the Male Department. The reasons for this will be found in the strong and solid construction of every part of these edifices, which would not be required in buildings for females. A more retired situation would be more congenial and appropriate to them.

Under the present style of accommodations for the insane, reached by an experience commenced here and every year matured and perfected in new undertakings, a considerable outlay for each patient is inevitable, but it is certain that a Department for Females could be provided within a few miles of the City, at a vastly less proportionate outlay than here has been required, beginning as our founders did *de novo*, and entirely without any experience as to what was needed. A true taste would seem to require something for this purpose after the type of an elegant villa, in a retired location, rather than any form of those ostentatious structures, too frequently selected as designs for hospitals, adorned with domes, columns and such costly appendages,

Much of the peculiar work of insane asylums has been simplified and cheapened by the experience referred to. That which was tentative, often requiring more than one replacement before the end was reached, is now settled; a discrimination as to the extent of strength in finishings and furnishings for different classes, which could be acquired only by watching the habits of successive series of patients, has now been attained, and with it an important reduction in the architectural outlay. The portions of an asylum for the gentle and quiet female convalescent would not now as formerly be fitted with the bars and fastenings, calculated for the powerful maniac. It is said that the admission among the early male inmates of this institution, of one of extraordinary propensities and capacities of breaking out of any place of confinement, involved a useless outlay of thousands of dollars. It was naturally reasoned, that if among the first hundred admissions was included a man so dangerous and violent as to render his certain detention an indispensable duty, and who was yet capable of making his way through all ordinary obstacles, others of the same character would now and then occur. An entire building was erected, predicated on such a possibility, but no parallel case has since been received.

Still with many circumstances like these calculated to reduce the outlay, it is not to be forgotten that a very much higher standard of accommodations for the insane has been since reached, than that originally had in view in our earlier structures. With female patients especially, it is found that far more liberal appropriations for the elegancies and comforts of life are advisable, than would have then been deemed practicable or valuable.

It may safely be assumed, that the sum of a thousand dollars for each patient would furnish a higher order of accommodations, all accessories included, than has been hitherto reached in this country. The outfit once provided, the experience of the last sixteen years here demonstrates, that for the class of inmates such as would naturally seek its aid, no other funded means would be necessary. The receipts could be expected not only to meet the ordinary expenses, but to warrant very large benefactions to the classes less favored by fortune, than those who furnish the means.

The highest weekly rates here,—and these are often much more than an equivalent for the outlay on account of the individual,—are uniformly met with a readiness and cheerfulness, indicating a full satisfaction on the part of those interested, in their privilege to make some recognitions for the relief they receive beyond its mere remuneration. The rich have thus approved the operations of a system, through the agency of which you have been enabled to admit a large share of our members at prices much below the average outlay, and at the same time to furnish to all, rich and poor, a measure of comforts only limited by the ability of the sufferer to enjoy them.

This present establishment devoted to a single sex would present the rarest opportunity for a thorough classification of its members.

I now come to some prominent objections to the plan of a division of the McLean Asylum into a Male and Female Department, perhaps some miles distant from each other. The first, and what to most undertakings and in most places seems sufficiently formidable, is the well known want of any funds belonging to the trust of the Massachusetts General Hospital, unappropriated to the present, pressing necessities and constantly augmenting calls upon your medical and surgical department in the City.

The entire history of the great corporation under your care is a record of a liberality so noble, a philanthropy so never failing, a public interest so persistent, that whoever reads over its pages rises from them with a conviction, that no really great and good object can be proposed to the enlightened and fortunate classes of the metropolis, without its receiving a warm, hearty and effective response.

That the extension, which I have pointed out as needed in this state of our hospital preparations in New England, is truly urgent, I have no doubt will be rendered certain if investigated. The progress of things makes the demand imperious and exacting. When this, the first curative establishment for the insane in all the northern portions of America, was opened, in 1817, it was felt that a great chasm in our social and philanthropic necessities was filled. In its thirty-five years, it has received some 3650 patients—a little more, it is obvious, than one hundred each year. During the past few years, we have been compelled to turn annually from our doors, at least as many and as pressing and worthy cases. A portion of these may have been received in other institutions, although that resource is not much longer to avail;—others return home to lapse into incurability, for friends cannot always so far overcome their sensibilities, as to send their helpless charge far away from their immediate observation. Is there not then a state of things, really and practically as urgent as obtained when the founders of this Asylum were moved to begin their great work? Will not those who now fill the places of the noble spirits who contributed such princely donations towards a new and untried cause, meet the same necessity in the light of a success, of which the restoration of nearly two thousand persons to the enjoyment of their reason is scarcely to rank as the noblest result, as compared with misery assuaged, families relieved, society protected, the administration of justice humanized? It cannot surely be doubted that the nobler sentiments are less effective now than then, while never before has a more prosperous condition of affairs existed to render generosity unembarrassing.

A second objection exists to the plan of a separate institution, that it would involve the necessity of additional duties upon the Board of Trustees, the extent of whose labors has already had few parallels in the annals of philanthropic institutions. For thirty-five years, the inspection has been exact, thorough and unremitting. No well wisher to the future of this class of institutions would ask to see a system so perfectly protecting all interested—sane and insane—employers and employed—superiors and subordinates, made less effective. But is it not possible that a change of the Visiting Committee from two members to one, might meet the new exigency, without entailing additional labor upon a roll of duties already sufficiently onerous? This would seem the most natural method of meeting this difficulty, for if the design of assigning two to the inspection visits was predicated on the idea that one might sometimes fail, experience has proved the caution unnecessary.

In making these suggestions, although not directly relating to our own condition or results, I have felt that they were not outside of the design of your Regulation requiring an annual Report, presenting "a general view of the institution and its results." I leave the subject for the mature and intelligent consideration of those who so long have had in care the philanthropic duties of this community, in the full faith that if the want is real and pressing, it will be supplied in due time.

Contrary to our expectations at the time my last Annual Report was presented, the new Appleton Wards are not yet occupied. The extent of labor upon so considerable constructions has required more time than was anticipated, and it being certain that we should not be able to open them except in the depth of the winter, by any diligence, we have not hurried their completion. Early in the ensuing spring, they will be in readiness for patients.

I would again reiterate my grateful recognition of the harmonious and unwearied co-operation of all those associated with me in these duties. Rarely can it have happened in the vicissitudes of human affairs, that so many persons as the corps of immediate officers of this Asylum should have continued unchanged for so many years. Never can it have been, I am sure, that so many persons have been domicilated together in a harmony more uninterrupted or with a zeal more unabated, for so considerable a period of their lives.

LUTHER V. BELL,

Physician and Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Jan. 1, 1853.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1853.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
ROBERT HOOPER, *Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN., *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH,	*Chairman—over Suffolk Bank.*
JOHN P. BIGELOW,	11 *Temple Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	2 *Bowdoin Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
AMOS A. LAWRENCE,	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS,	39 *Milk Street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS,	5 *Joy Street.*
G. HOWLAND SHAW,	51 *Commercial Wharf.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	11½ *Tremont Row.*
CHARLES H. WARREN,	50 *Beacon Street.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent,*

JACOB BIGELOW, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jr., M.D.	
MARSHALL S. PERRY, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jr., M.D.	

JOHN BACON, Jr., M.D. *Chemist and Microscopist.*

SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D. *Admitting Physician.*

SAMUEL C. BLAKE,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
JOSEPH C. HABERSHAM,	
WILLIAM N. LANE,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
WILLIAM H. PAGE,	

GEORGE G. TUCKER, *Apothecary.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, M.D. . .	*Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, M.D. .	*Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*
COLUMBUS TYLER, ...	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER, ...	*Matron.*
GEORGE C. LINCOLN, ...	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER, ...	*Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. STEVENSON, SHAW AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND MILLS.

Visiting Committee.

February, . . .	Messrs.	LAWRENCE & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & STEVENSON.
April, ...	"	STEVENSON & BIGELOW.
May, ...	"	BIGELOW & SHAW.
June, ...	"	SHAW & BOWDITCH.
July, ...	"	BOWDITCH & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & WARREN.
October, ...	"	WARREN & BULLARD.
November, . . .	"	BULLARD & WIGGLESWORTH.
December, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH & ROGERS.
January, ...	"	ROGERS & LAWRENCE.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 25, 1854.

for 1853

BOSTON:
1854.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 25, 1854.

* * *

BOSTON:
1854.
EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and to prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, respectfully Report:

That they have carefully examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31, 1853, herewith submitted, and found it correctly cast and properly vouched. They have also examined all the certificates of stock and the notes receivable, included in said account, and find all the evidences of the property of the Corporation to be correct. They have also compared the balance sheet with the entries in the ledger, and find that they correspond.

The income of the Corporation the past year has been as follows:

Dividends and interest,	$17,597 48
Rents,	2,250 00
Subscriptions for free beds,	1,800 00
Donation,	25 00
	$21,672 48

The whole property of the Institution, beyond its indebtedness, excluding its reversionary interests, and the land and buildings in Somerville, and those attached to the Hospital in Boston, and including the cash in the hands of the Treasurer, the Steward of the Asylum, and the Superintendent of the Hospital, amounts to $183,212 88. Some small portion of this property yields, at present, no income, it consisting of stocks not purchased by the Corporation, but specifically bequeathed to them.

The report of the Superintendent of the Hospital shows that 925 patients were admitted during the last year, being an excess of 99 beyond the admissions in 1852. During the year, 82 have died; 431 have been discharged well, and 287 relieved. The average number of patients has been 120; 505 of those admitted were free patients; and 420 paid sums varying from $3 to $10 per week, as board. The average weekly expense of each patient was $4 87.

The whole expenses of the Hospital in Boston were $32,615 30. Of this sum only $5,562 27 were paid by patients; leaving a balance of $27,053 03, which has been a charge upon the income of the Institution and the contributions of its charitable friends.

The subject of the erection of another building upon the Hospital grounds, for the reception of patients so affected as to render their presence offensive or dangerous to the inmates of the Hospital, is still under consideration, and it is hoped that this much desired object may be attained in the course of the coming year.

The duties of the Superintendent continue to be performed in a manner entirely satisfactory to the Trustees. The house is uniformly found to be in good order; all the economy is practised which is consistent with the great objects of the Institution, and, while a wholesome discipline is firmly maintained, no patient suffers from a want of attention or kindness. In January last, Dr. Samuel Cabot, Jr. was elected a visiting Surgeon, to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Dr. John C. Warren.

The Report of Dr. Bell, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, herewith submitted, shews that during the last year 114 patients have been admitted to the Asylum, and that, in the same period, 103 have been discharged, and 17 have died. Of those discharged 58 had recovered, 12 had much improved, and 13 improved. The average number of patients has been 195.

The Trustees concur in the opinion now and heretofore expressed by Dr. Bell, that this is a somewhat larger number than can be properly cared for in the Asylum, although it is less than the average of the preceding year. The applications for admission are constantly becoming more numerous, and none, who have had no experience on this subject, can appreciate the difficulty of determining upon the comparative claims of applicants, or of rejecting any while there is a *possibility* of receiving them. Whether it be that the causes of insanity are more active in our community than formerly, or that the public is more fully awake to the great benefit to be derived from institutions like this, it is certain that further accommodations are required for the insane. We may feel assured that they will not, in a community like this, long be wanting. If the liberality which is to supply them should be directed towards this Institution, it would result, probably in the provision of a new Asylum for females, thus effecting that separation of the sexes which Dr. Bell regards as a matter of so much importance.

In the administration of the duties of his station, during the year, the accomplished Superintendent has established new claims to the respect and confidence of the Trustees and the community, and has left the high character of the Institution, and his own reputation for intelligence, faithfulness and skill, untarnished.

From the accompanying Report of Mr. Tyler, the Steward of the Asylum, it appears that its expenses for the year 1853 have been $41,364 31. The amount credited the Institution, during the same period, for the board paid by patients (deducting the abatements allowed, amounting to $1,694 16) and for the proceeds of the farm, &c., is $50,096 50. Now from the balance thus shewn, however, is to be deducted the cost of furnishing the Appleton wards, $6,269. The economical affairs of the Asylum are most judiciously and faithfully managed by Mr. Tyler, and to him and Mrs. Tyler, the excellent matron, we are indebted, in no small degree, for the successful operation of the Institution.

The constant visits of the Trustees to the Hospital and the Asylum give them full opportunity to understand the nature of the duties devolving upon the several assistants and attendants, and to witness the manner of their performance; and we have great pleasure in bearing testimony to the fidelity, patience and kindness of those upon whom so many of their unfortunate fellow-creatures are dependent for comfort and relief.

All which is respectfully submitted.

C. H. WARREN,
WM. J. DALE.

Boston, January 25, 1854.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1853.

Admitted to the Hospital from January 1, 1853, *to January* 1, 1854.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, -	262	73	335
Do do part of the time,	60	25	85
Do entirely free, - -	247	258	505
	569	356	925

Of these, 376 paid $3; 26 paid $6; 12 paid $4; and 6 paid $10. Total, 420.

Discharged during the year.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, - - - -	285	146	431
Much relieved, - - -	60	55	115
Relieved, - - - -	78	94	172
Not relieved, - - -	41	29	70
Not treated, - - -	36	13	49
Unfit, - - - -	3	1	4
Dead, - - - -	60	22	82
By request, - - -		2	2
Dismissed, - - - -	3		3
Eloped, - - - -		1	1
	566	363	929

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 11.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 39; of free patients, 108; greatest total, 142; least number in private rooms, 3; least paying, 23; free, 79; least total, 108.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 159.

Average number of patients, 120. Males, 58; females, 62.

Average number of paying patients, 31; 14 American, and 17 Foreign. Total, 31.

Greatest number of paying patients, 39; 18 American, and 21 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 23; 13 American, and 10 Foreign.

Analysis of Patients.

	Pay.	Free.	Part of time Paying.
Males—Mechanics, - -	104	73	22
Laborers, - -	56	110	16
Farmers, - -	20	5	7
Minors, - -	21	39	4
Seamen, - -	19	8	7
Teamsters, - -	2	6	1
Clerks, - -	23	6	3
Merchants, - -	15		
Physicians, - -	2		
	262	247	60

Total males, 569. Of this number, 37 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Part of time Paying.
Females—	Domestics, - -	16	121	7
	Minors, - -	10	30	2
	Wives, - -	29	53	7
	Widows, - -	12	38	5
	Seamstresses, -	5	16	2
	Teachers, - -			1
	Spinsters, - -	1		1
		73	258	25

Total females, 356; of these 11 were in private rooms. Nearly one-fourth of the free patients were female domestics; more than one-fifth were male laborers, most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward paying patients is 3 1-2 weeks; and of free patients, 7 weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, 2 to 1.

Annual Expenses.

Stores, - - - - - -	$11,905.20
Contingencies, - - - - -	389.22
Wages, - - - - - -	8,231.00
Fuel, - - - - - -	3,370.58
Furniture, - - - - -	1,288.95
Medicine, - - - - - -	3,096.64
Repairs, - - - - - -	2,199.99
Stationery, - - - - -	255.22
Grounds, - - - - - -	28.50
Salaries - - - - - -	1,850.00
	$32,615.30

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $19,482.65. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $13,920.38; and the balance, $5,562.27, has been received from paying patients.

If from the gross amount of the annual expenses the repairs be deducted, and the remainder be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $4.87 for the weekly expenses of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT OF THE STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, FOR THE YEAR 1853.

The following are balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$19,066.89
Fuel,		2,386.78
Stationery,		70.80
Wages,		7,433.71
Medicine,		548.07
Contingencies,		1,745.98
Furniture,		2,791.08
Repairs,		2,316.47
Improvements,		541.11
Diversions,		1,243.19
Abatement,		1,694.16
Clothing,		167.23
Library,		103.50
Cochituate Water,		531.18
		$40,640.15
Deduct abatement,	1,694.16	
Cr. by Farm,	2,231.68	3,925.84
		$36,714.31
Add Salaries,		4,650.00
		$41,364.31

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLEAN ASYLUM,
Somerville, Jan. 1, 1854.

THIRTY-SIXTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

REPORT.

The lapse of another year has again brought with it the duty of reporting, in conformity to the standing provision of the Regulations, the results of this department during that period of time.

There was a period in the history of the institutions for the insane of this country, when their Annual Reports were looked for with an interest natural to a new topic, and when so many communities were about engaging in the great work of providing for the insane, that all information which could throw light upon the path of duty was eagerly and gratefully accepted.

That time is now passed, for the demand has been essentially met, and good taste and propriety are no longer in antagonism with philanthropy, as to spreading to the world the often painful incidents connected with a sad disease and its victims. It would ever be an easy service to furnish a prolonged and interesting narrative of the cases of an Asylum, were the motives now allowable which formerly justified such communications with the public.

The duty of fulfilling the requirements of the Regulations may now be met with brevity. With the exception of renewing the suggestion made last year as to the eventual division of this Asylum into a male and female department, which the pressure of patients for admission during this interval has constantly kept before us, I have scarcely a single recommendation of changes or improvements to make. Your prompt acquiescence in sanctioning every outlay required to reach the highest standard attainable in the means of meeting the great objects of the Asylum, has left few opportunities for further advancement.

The addition of a second story to the "Female Cottage" would enable the numbers to be maintained at two hundred patients, a total which is now really beyond our proper means of accommodation. Such an addition would be valuable to our classification, by enabling us to remove the great proportion of noisy and vociferous female patients beyond the reach of disturbing those in the wings. Were it probable that a distinct branch for females could be established within a few years, at a distance from this, it would not be worth while to make even this moderate improvement, which would in such event perhaps be inexpedient.

There is a project which has long rested in our minds, for the relief of a great exterior architectural deficiency in these buildings, but which has been postponed for objects of more pressing, practical moment. No more fitting time may present itself than the present for offering it for your consideration. This is, a removal of the ground directly in front of the north face of the mansion house or centre building, to a depth sufficient to take away the sunken aspect of the two main buildings on each side. Those buildings are surmounted with heavy domes, and if fairly displayed would not be deficient in a certain architectural effect, however much obnoxious to criticism in detail. As it now is, the ground between them in front of the centre, is so high as to range with the middle of the windows of the first story. This story being separated from the others by a belting course of granite, is thus thrown into the aspect of a mere basement, while the heavy dome, its plinth or base, and the roof, all require the effect of the whole mass of structure above the underpinning, for a due proportion. Our idea would be, to reduce the elevation in front down to a level of ten feet, more or less, removing the wood-shed projecting forward on the west, and the ironing room on the east side, leaving a terrace around the front of the house as far as required. The only serious obstacle appears to be in the trees in front of the Appleton Wards, which would require to be let down several feet. As these are rapidly growing, each year will augment this difficulty.

I present the usual returns of the year in the tabular form, with merely the difference, as compared with the method employed for several years, of giving the whole results from the origin of the Asylum, instead of the period in which it has been under my direction.

The elements on which the general figures for the past year are grounded are these: Patients *recovered*, males 30, females 28; *much improved*, males 7, females 5; *improved*, males 7, females 6; *not improved*, males 12, females 8; *died*, males 7, females 10. Sixty-one males and fifty-three females, making a total of one hundred and fourteen, have been admitted, which, with those in the house at the close of the year, present an aggregate of three hundred and fifteen who have been under care.

Table of Admissions, Discharges and Results at the McLean Asylum from its opening, Oct. 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of patients.	Superintendent.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23		Dr. Wyman.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27		“
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28		“
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42		“
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54		“
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51		“
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54		“
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55		“
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57		“
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69		“
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65		“
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69		“
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68		“
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64		“
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67		“
1834	107	95	174	7	47	41	80		“
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77		Dr. Lee.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71		“
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80	Dr. Bell.
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95	“
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112	“
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128	“
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135	“
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143	“
1843	127	126	260	18	45	63	134	131	“
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146	“
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149	“
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164	“
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172	“
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171	“
1849	161	137	321	15	58	64	184	177	“
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201	“
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195	“
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200	“
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194	“
	3763	3568		306	1519	1743			

Patients admitted under Dr. Wyman, - - - - -	1,122
“ “ “ Dr. Lee, - - - - - -	189
“ “ “ Dr. Bell, - - - - - -	2,452

Nothing has occurred in the ordinary routine of events worthy of communication. The melancholy accident at the early part of the year, was at that time communicated to your Board.

The pressure upon the institution for admissions has been intense, beyond any precedent of former years. From a minute, kept during a portion of the year, it is probable that we have been obliged to refuse three times as many patients as have been received, although we have kept the institution filled beyond its true capacity. By determined effort the numbers have been brought down to a less average than the preceding years, being satisfied that the benefit to the small surplus beyond the proper limit, was by no means commensurate with the general injury to the whole, consequent upon undue crowding. Again and again has it happened to us, after having succeeded in reducing the numbers to an appointed maximum, that a patient has been brought to our door, without previous notice, in such circumstances of prostration and danger as to leave no alternative but admission. Others in a less critical state have been necessarily directed to other more recently established institutions, where it was hoped the pressure was less, when we could not but feel, that their condition had been seriously injured by a step, consequent upon neglect of proper inquiry.

We must again beseech our professional brethren, as being those in whose power the remedy of this difficulty is, not to sanction the sending patients hither until inquiry has been made as to vacancies. The chances must be three to one, that the sufferer cannot be received, and must reap the injury of an unnecessary journey and its excitements, while friends will be obliged to repeat that often most painful duty, the induction of the patient to an institution.

The Appleton Ward for males, the only one which has been opened for patients, has the most of its rooms occupied, and the prospect is that there will be a demand for this entire class of accommodations at an early day. Already the double object anticipated by the benevolent and far-sighted proposer,—that of providing much ampler accommodations for a class of patients, whose means and habits render them eligible, and rendering an important aid to the financial affairs of the Asylum,—has been secured. Every dollar realized from the liberal remuneration received from the occupants of these Wards, will enable a corresponding reduction of burdens to the less fortunate inmates. It will prove an arrangement which will benefit all parties and injure none. The friends of the wealthy can rejoice that those in whom they have a deep interest, can receive in their sickness and affliction, the same order of comforts which they could enjoy at home. Those of narrower means will reap the satisfaction of feeling, that those in whose welfare they are concerned, are in possession of much higher advantages than a mere equivalent for the outlay on their account would justify. The patients themselves, in these rich and spacious quarters, can draw no unfavorable comparisons with their situation at home, and are spared one pang in the distresses incident to their disease. The only drawback suggested or anticipated,—that the patients who did not enjoy the new accommodations might indulge a certain sentiment of jealousy towards their more fortunate associates,—has never yet been manifested.

In this connection it may be well to observe, that, notwithstanding the serious rise in all the expenses of carrying on an establishment of this kind, there has thus far been no necessity of increasing the rates of those assumed to be able to meet about an equivalent for actual outlay, while the sum total of abatements, seventeen hundred dollars, shown in the Steward's accounts, proves that this fountain of relief,—augmented, too, by the annual return of five hundred dollars from the "Appleton Fund" for curable patients in needy circumstances,—has not been stopped. More than one-half of our entire number have been maintained, with every advantage within our power, at a less price than the average cost. And of this number are a large proportion of those—especially the suicidally inclined—whose protection and care involve the largest expense. Of the class referred to, a majority require and receive an expenditure upon them exceeding a dollar for each day, while the disease is active.

When I say that the corps of officers and a large proportion of assistants, have remained unchanged through the year, I have no necessity of again repeating my high sense of their devotion to duty.

LUTHER V. BELL,

Physician and Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Jan. 1, 1854.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1854.

WILLIAM APPLETON, *President.*
ROBERT HOOPER, *Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, *Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN., *Secretary.*

Trustees.

NATHANIEL I. BOWDITCH,	*Chairman—over Suffolk Bank.*
JOHN P. BIGELOW, ...	11 *Temple Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, . .	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE, ...	2 *Bowdoin Street.*
THOMAS LAMB, ...	134 *State Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON, ...	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS, . . .	39 *Milk Street.*
HENRY B. ROGERS, . . .	5 *Joy Street.*
G. HOWLAND SHAW, . . .	51 *Commercial Wharf.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, . .	11½ *Tremont Row.*
CHARLES H. WARREN, . .	50 *Beacon Street.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

JACOB BIGELOW, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jr., M. D.	
MARSHALL S. PERRY, M.D.	

SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
SAMUEL PARKMAN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jr., M.D.	

JOHN BACON, Jr., M.D. *Chemist and Microscopist.*

SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D. *Admitting Physician.*

JOEL SEAVERNS,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
J. L. WHITE,	
SAMUEL A. GREEN,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
EDWARD L. HOLMES,	

GEORGE G. TUCKER, *Apothecary.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

LUTHER V. BELL, M.D.	*Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, M.D.	*Assist. Physician & Apothecary.*
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEORGE C. LINCOLN,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

Jim Murphy
16 [illegible] Pl.

Committees.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. STEVENSON, SHAW AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND MILLS.

Visiting Committee.

February, . .	Messrs.	MASON & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & STEVENSON.
April, ...	"	STEVENSON & BIGELOW.
May, ...	"	BIGELOW & SHAW.
June, ...	"	SHAW & BOWDITCH.
July, ...	"	BOWDITCH & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & WARREN.
October, ...	"	WARREN & BULLARD.
November, . . .	"	BULLARD & WIGGLESWORTH.
December, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH & ROGERS.
January, ...	"	ROGERS & MASON.

missing

Report for 1854

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

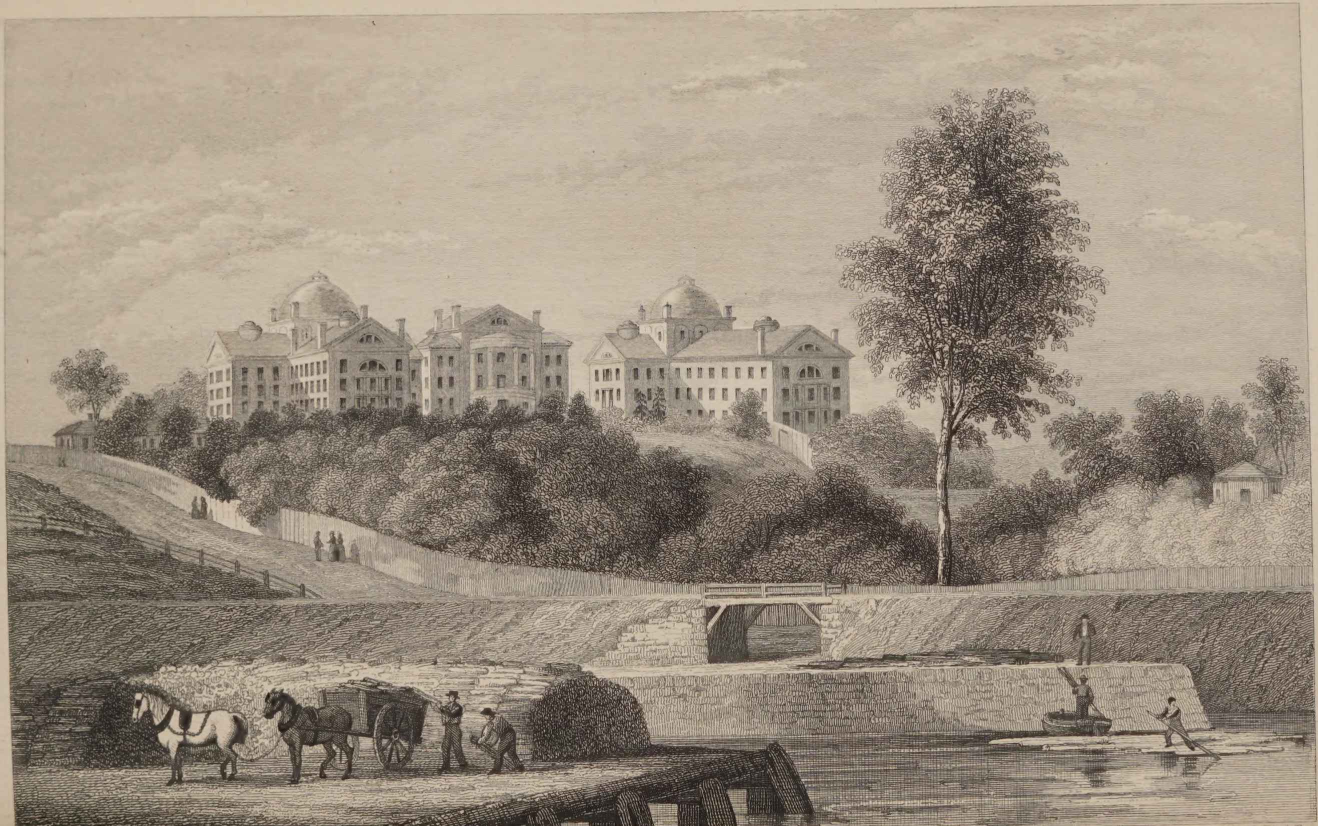
PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1856.

for 1855

BOSTON:
1856.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager. G.G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1856.

BOSTON:
1856.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and present to the Corporation a statement of the condition of the Institution, respectfully Report,—

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31, 1855, which are herewith presented, and have found them correctly cast and properly vouched. They have also examined the evidences of the property of the Institution in his possession, and find them to correspond with the balance sheet, and this with the ledger.

The property of the Corporation yielding income consists of

Real Estate in Boston, ...	$33,010.68
Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co. Stock,	50,000.00
Trust funds in Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Office, ...	26,000.00
Manufacturing Stocks, ...	26,135.00
Notes Receivable secured by mortgages, . .	27,138.92
Amount carried forward, ...	$162,284.60

Amount brought forward, ...	$162,284.60
Railroad and Bridge Stocks, ...	15,274.42
Bank Stocks, ...	28,034.75
	$205,593.77
Deduct the debt due from the Institution, . .	32,414.50
The fund remaining is, ...	$173,179.27

The income for the past year, from the invested property and from the subscriptions for free beds, together with an extra dividend from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company of 18,000 dollars, amounts to $45,525. The subscriptions for free beds amount to $2,400. Any one who pays a hundred dollars to the Treasurer at the beginning of the year, has a right to keep one bed at the Hospital occupied till the beginning of the next year.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital, which is herewith presented, shows, that, during the year 1855, there were admitted 915 patients, 552 males and 363 females, being seven less than in the year 1854.

Of this number there were discharged, well, 456; much relieved, 82; relieved, 156; not relieved, 59; not treated, 42; dead, 102; dismissed, 4; unfit, 2; insane, 2; by request, 1.

The number of free patients was, ...	414
Patients who paid board the whole time, ...	352
" " " part of the time, ...	147
" admitted because of accidents, ...	157
Average number of patients for the year, . . .	134
Greatest " " " at any one time, . . .	152
Least " " " " " " " . . .	114

Average time of ward paying patients, . .	3 weeks 3 days.
" " " free " . .	11 " 4 "

It was remarked in the last report, that the free patients' time of stay in the Hospital is annually increasing; the average having risen from seven weeks in 1853 to ten weeks in 1854, and your Committee find a further increase, the average stay in 1855 having grown to eleven weeks and four days. The causes deserve investigation.

The number of free patients has diminished. In the year 1854 it was 490, while in 1855 it has been 414.

The number of paying patients has increased. In 1854 it was 432, while in 1855 it has been 499.

These changes in the numbers of the free and paying patients afford gratifying evidence of increased vigilance on the part of the Admitting Physician.

The whole expense of conducting the Hospital, for the year, was $43,252.51, of which, $8,889.17 was paid by the patients. The rest has been paid from the general income of the Institution, including the subscription for free beds. The average weekly expense of each patient has been $5.64. In 1854 it was $5.46. The amount which gives this result includes the expense of furnishing a large new ward, but the principal increase of expense is in the item of "stores," for which this year $17,804.10 are charged, while last year the amount charged was $14,815.05.

In the last report the attention of the Trustees was called to the necessity of augmenting the means, or diminishing the expenses of the Hospital. The suggestion has been acted on, and the rate of board in the common wards, which had been three dollars per week, has been raised to four dollars. The increased rate has been charged since the first of July. The rate of board in the other rooms was raised at the same time. The effect of the higher rate of board and of the additional number of paying patients is shown by the fact that the receipts from such patients have been $8,889.17 against $6,128.49 during the year preceding, which is an addition of 45 per cent.

During the last summer, also, an excellent ward-room was made out of the old reception-room, and some additional apartments were appropriated to paying patients. In this way room for twenty-three more beds was provided, and the result has been very satisfactory. The thanks of the Trustees are due to Henry B. Rogers, Esq., one of their number, under whose superintendence the changes were made.

It appears by the Report of the Admitting Physician, which is herewith submitted, that, during the past year, he has prescribed for two hundred and eighty-nine out-door medical patients. The number of out-door surgical patients, during the same time, has been three hundred and fifty-six. These compose persons from both the city and the country. They receive important aid from the Hospital, without subjecting it to any considerable pecuniary outlay, and come clearly within the purposes of such an institution.

The fence round the grounds of the Hospital, is any thing but ornamental, and the Trustees have long been desirous to provide a more suitable one, but have been unwilling to appropriate the funds of the Institution for that purpose. The subject has been referred to a committee, and we trust that their efforts will result in the substitution of a handsome and permanent structure for the present slight and unsightly one.

In October last George T. Lyman, Esq., executor of the will of the late Miss Elizabeth Pratt, paid over to our Treasurer a legacy of twenty thousand dollars left by her, one half for the use of the General Hospital, the other half for that of the McLean Asylum. This liberal bequest from a lady, distinguished for her amiable manners and benevolent heart, was a very acceptable addition to our means, which are by no means large for such an institution. It is, perhaps, not generally understood that many of the donations which have been made to the Hospital are reversionary, and some of them may not be realized for a long time.

In August last Dr. Jacob Bigelow resigned the place of a visiting physician to the Hospital, which he had held since July, 1836, and the duties of which he had performed with his characteristic skill and fidelity. Dr. Bigelow's professional and general ability, his sound judgment and moral worth, his scientific attainments, literary accomplishments, and knowledge of the arts, which contribute to the comfort and ornament of life, have made him one of the most respected and most valued members of this community; and no panegyric of ours could add to the esteem which he has won by a long course of honorable labor.

Dr. Augustus A. Gould, who is well and favorably known as a practising physician, and widely known as a man of science, has been chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by Dr. Bigelow's resignation.

It appears by the accompanying Report of Mr Columbus Tyler, Steward of the McLean Asylum, that the expenses of the Asylum for the past year have amounted to $60,867.26, while the amount credited for Board, Produce of the Farm, &c., is $57,115.38, showing a deficiency of above $3,700. It should be remarked, however, that about $6,000 of the expenditures are not of an ordinary character. They are for

Gas Fixtures, ...	$2,868.77
New Bowling Alley and Billiard Room, for the ladies, with a building erected to contain them,	1,500.00
Three Billiard Tables, ...	752.00
Three Pianofortes, ...	650.00
Alteration and finish of dome, in left wing, . .	300.00
	$6,070.77

Deducting $6,000 as extraordinary outlay, the average cost of each patient will be $5.50 per week.

The Report of the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum gives the following particulars:—

In the house, Jan. 1, 1855,	97 Males,	98 Females,	total, 195
Admitted,	59 "	64 "	" 123
Discharged,	68 "	58 "	" 126
In the house, Jan. 1, 1856,	88 "	104 "	" 192
Whole number under care during the year,			318

By a table appended to Dr. Bell's Report, it appears that, since the establishment of the Asylum, above

4,000 patients have been admitted, of whom 2,696 came in during his superintendence. Out of this latter number, 328 or 12 per cent. have died, and 1346 or 62 per cent. of those dismissed have recovered. The number of patients has been about the same as for several years past, because the buildings can accommodate no more.

It will be seen by Dr. Bell's Report, that he has resigned the superintendence of the McLean Asylum, which he has conducted with signal ability and success since his election in December, 1836. The number of patients has nearly trebled under his administration, and the Institution has gained a high and wide-spread reputation. It is unnecessary for us to say how much the Trustees regret to lose his services. His skill and kindness and care, his activity, decision, and fertility of resources, have been conspicuous in his management of the patients; his quick perception and uniform courtesy have given him that influence over their friends which is one of the first requisites for the successful treatment of the insane; while his weight of character has won the confidence of the community, and preserved the Asylum in a great measure from that suspicion and obloquy to which such institutions are peculiarly exposed. In retiring from his arduous and responsible post, we trust that he will find an opportunity to recruit his strength for new services to his fellow-men.

In concluding this Report, your Committee would briefly state, that the condition of both the Institutions which your Trustees have in charge is highly gratifying; and the eminent professional gentlemen connected with them, and those who so ably conduct their economical affairs, deserve the thanks of the Trustees, and the gratitude of the community.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,
GARDINER HOWLAND SHAW, } *Committee.*

Boston, Jan. 23, 1856.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-ONE YEARS.

YEAR.	Total admitted.	Free.	Paying board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Discharged well.	Per centage on "Total admitted."	Much relieved, or relieved in part.	Not relieved.	Not treated — unfit — dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Per centage on "Total admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest total.	Least total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	.	175	67	13	44	.	.	.	64	35	50^{3}	.	.	.	.
1836	485	194	261	30	224	.	155	55	4	44	.	.	.	63	40	50^{5}	.	.	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	.	.	59	38	46^{6}	.	.	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	.	.	53	35	43^{2}	.	.	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	.	.	56	21	39^{4}	.	.	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	.	.	55	39	47^{6}	.	.	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	.	.	61	41	51	.	.	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	.	.	62	13	43	.	.	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	.	.	56	33	47^{2}	.	.	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	.	30	71	40	53	55	12^{2}	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^{2}	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
	12525	6605	4907	1011	5720	45	3741	1106	633	1224	$9\frac{1}{5}$									

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-ONE YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, each Patient.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per week.*	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	$4.53	.	.	.	.	$14,720.13
	1836	5.84	.	.	.	.	17,950.25
	1837	5.30	.	.	.	.	13,424.34
	1838	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expense of each Patient. (New west wing occupied from July, 1846; both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	Totals	$5.09	$80,369.27	$162,960.47	$243,329.74	$329,437.41	$455,901.40

---

* Since July 1st, 1855, the board of free patients has been estimated at $4 per week.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1855.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1855, TO JAN. 1. 1856.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board,	271	82	353
" " " part of the time,	98	50	148
" entirely free,	183	231	414
	552	363	915

Of these, 224 paid $3; 226 paid $4; 21 paid $5; 14 paid $6; 7 paid $8; 3 paid $9; 2 paid $10; and 4 paid $12.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well,	294	162	456
Much relieved,	44	38	82
Relieved,	83	73	156
Not relieved,	28	31	59
Not treated,	31	11	42
Dead,	71	31	102
Dismissed,		4	4
Unfit,	1	1	2
Insane,		2	2
By request,	1		1
	553	353	906

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 9.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 6; greatest number of paying patients, 59; of free patients, 107; greatest total, 152; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 28; free, 79; least total, 114.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 157.

Average number of patients, 134. Males, 69; Females, 65.

Average number of paying patients, 42; 17 American, and 25 Foreign. Total, 42.

Greatest number of paying patients, 59; 23 American, and 36 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 28; 8 American, and 20 Foreign.

ANALYSIS OF PATIENTS.

	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Males—Mechanics,	100	36	37
Laborers,	44	73	29
Farmers,	21	2	4
Minors,	30	38	9
Seamen,	29	14	15
Teamsters,	6	13	2
Clerks,	10	3	
Merchants,	20	2	1
Physicians,	2	1	
Teachers,	5	1	
Clergymen,	3		
Lawyers,	2		
	272	183	97

Total Males, 552. Of this number, 24 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Females—	Domestics,	20	102	18
	Minors,	4	24	1
	Wives,	25	57	14
	Widows,	13	34	7
	Seamstresses,	9	12	7
	Teachers,	3		
	Spinsters,	6	2	3
		80	231	50

Total Females, 363. Of these, 10 were in private rooms. Twenty-five per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; seventeen per cent. were male laborers, most of whom were Foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is three weeks and three days; and of free patients, eleven weeks and four days.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients is $3\frac{3}{8}$ to 1.

ANNUAL EXPENSES.

Stores,	$17,804.10
Contingencies,	164.11
Wages,	9,466.00
Fuel,	3,718.73
Furniture,	1.567.21
Medicine,	4,394.25
Repairs,	3,932.34
Stationery,	205.77
Salaries,	2,000.00
	$43,252.51

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients, during the year, was $26,508.69. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $17,619.52; and the balance, $8,889.17, has been received from paying patients.

If from the gross amount of the annual expenses the repairs be deducted, and the remainder be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $5.64 for the weekly expenses of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

For the Year 1855.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,	$22,708.11
Fuel,	3,779.60
Stationery,	107.64
Wages,	8,868.04
Medicine,	931.73
Contingencies,	1,769.68
Furniture,	3,073.60
Repairs,	4,733.98
Improvements,	4,281.75
Diversions,	3,050.72
Abatement,	1,994.87
Library,	53.18
Gas Fixtures,	2,868.77
" Lights,	1,732.25
	$59,953.92
Deduct Abatement,	1,994.87
	$57,959.05
Cr. by Farm, &c.,	2,441.79
	$55,517.26
Add Salaries,	5,350.00
	$60,867.26

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLean Asylum, Jan. 1, 1856.

THIRTY-EIGHTH
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Physician and Superintendent of the McLean Asylum for the Insane, in compliance with the regulation prescribing his duties, has the honor to present to your Board the following recapitulation, as the result of the yearly operations of this department of the General Hospital, for the year closing yesterday.

The number of patients at the beginning of the year was ninety-seven males and ninety-eight females, a total of one hundred and ninety-five. There have been admitted fifty-nine males and sixty-four females, being one hundred and twenty-three in the whole. The number discharged has been sixty-eight males and fifty-eight females, a total of one hundred and twenty-six. Hence we begin the present year, 1856, with one hundred and ninety-two patients, eighty-eight males and one hundred and four females. Of those dismissed, fifty-six, twenty-seven males and twenty-nine females, appeared to be restored to usual health of mind, and are registered as *recovered ;* two males and two females were regarded as *much improved ;* ten, four males and six females were *improved ;* twenty-two, thirteen males and nine females were *not improved ;* twenty-four, sixteen males and eight females *died ;* and ten patients, six men and four women were deemed *unfit,* from various considerations, the most frequent cause of their not being under treatment having been that the asylum was unable to receive them except for detention until other arrangements could be made for them.

The annual aggregate of *received* and the weekly average have been about the same as during years preceding ; the number of applications for admission having, as heretofore, exceeded much our capacity to accommodate.

Nothing of unusual interest has occurred worthy of communication. As in former years, we have endeavored to keep up the character of the establishment in its provisions for the comfort, interest and restoration of the inmates, and to respond to the yearly augmenting demand for improved accessories ; the wishes and liberality of friends of patients keeping pace with our efforts to give the asylum, as much as possible, the character of a well ordered and well furnished home. Among other items of outlay for this purpose, may be mentioned the erection of a beautiful, well warmed bowling alley, the fitting up of two new billiard tables, and the purchase of three new pianos, for the female side; and the addition of another billiard table to the two habitually in use, in the male wings. We have thus provided a full supply of forms of amusement which, experience shows, combine mental concentration and physical exercise, more than any other avocation suitable for such classes of patients as are here treated.

The provisions for the supply of gas, of Cochituate water, and of exhaustive ventilation, combined with the mild hot water circulation in a portion of the house, have proved entirely satisfactory.

Recent inquiries and a personal examination of several insane hospitals heated by steam, radiating its heat in horizontal air chambers in the cellar, through inch iron tubes, have satisfied me that in point of economy, convenience and effect, no method on that principle—which has become quite common—combines so many essentials as that of mild hot water, circulating in cast iron pipes of four to six inches diameter.

Whether the motive power to produce a reliable ventilation, should be an exhausting shaft with heat within it, or a fan or blower to inject the fresh air, will depend more upon the accidental circumstances attending particular cases, than on the superiority of one plan over the other.

The apparatus arranged under the Dix Ward, in 1848, has now stood the test of between seven and eight winters, some of them of unusual severity, without a single day's failure, for repairs or other causes, up to this date. Some repairs, however, will probably be needed soon. Having been the first attempt in this country to warm institutions for the insane by the medium of steam or water, it has some complexity which experience has shown to be unnecessary, and of which it could be readily relieved, if further extended. At the time when it was arranged, the experiment was necessarily to a good degree tentative and empirical; as no one then had the means of knowing the relative proportion of radiating surface with steam or heated water behind it to the space to be warmed, in this climate,—a primary fact now reached by the experience here and in many other trials, with reasonable certainty.

I find that a register of the temperature of the section referred to, kept at various periods, indicates an almost fixity of heat, when there is proper attention on the part of the person in charge. So far as economy is regarded, I find no institution for any purpose, kept at a satisfactory temperature, at so moderate an outlay for fuel as this, space being regarded, but without reference to the fact that hospitals for the insane require a great loss of heat in the essential demands of ventilation.

I would recommend the introduction of the same system over the remaining parts occupied by patients, in time to meet the wearing out of the furnaces now in use.

During the past year, the six rooms and corridor below the dome of the male wing have been removed, and the space finished off into a large and beautiful apartment, surmounted by the dome, for an associated dormitory for ten or twelve persons.

Very considerable but very necessary additions have been made to the farm buildings.

Such have been the principal items of permanent improvements the past year, although under that head should not be omitted the constant progressive changes for the better, in all the arrangements for patients.

The Appleton Wards have been in constant use during the year. That for males has been filled to the extent of its capacity, and the other has been mainly occupied. During a year when the enhanced cost of every thing connected with such an institution, has carried the average outlay for each patient beyond the ordinary sum, the importance of this section to the financial ease of the asylum has been clearly demonstrated, as well as the foresight of the benevolent mind which recognized, in advance, this effect of his liberal outlay.

I communicated to your Board several months since, my intention not to be a candidate for re-election to the office which I have held by your appointment for so many years. Having made my arrangements to retire to a spot not far distant, where I shall have the happiness of opening my eyes each morning on this blessed institution, and feeling that my own happiness will be intimately connected with witnessing its continued prosperity, I hope hereafter to be no stranger within its walls; hence I feel that no melancholy valedictory is required or would be in keeping with the occasion of my handing over this charge to another. I will only say that, as far as I know, I leave this asylum prosperous in its own affairs, and amply possessed of the confidence of the community. I leave it with a heart grateful to that superintending Providence which shielded me for so many years from those bereavements and that ill health which have of late overwhelmed me, so that I have been enabled to do something for those placed under my care, as well as for the general cause of the insane over our country; grateful for the uniform support, the indulgent forbearance, the kind sympathy in my many trials, of the members of your Board, present and past; grateful to the medical profession, whose cheerful and ready confidence and uniform courtesy, are and ever will be very dear to my memory; grateful to a community which has, in the various attacks to which this and all such institutions are ever liable from the mistaken, the ungratified and the malignant, sprung promptly to our relief, rendering explanations and defences superfluous; grateful to a long line of recovered patients, of both sexes, whose kindly recognition of our efforts has inspired new activity and made labors pleasant, however in themselves anxious and exhausting; and lastly, grateful to those associated with me in various capacities—most of them for many years and some during my entire service—in the discharge of our holy functions. I can mark the day of my leaving these walls, with a "white stone," and enter again the world without one feeling other than that of kindness and good will to all mankind.

The experience of the nineteen years since I was called unexpectedly to the superintendence of the McLean Asylum, without application on my own part, or knowledge that I was thought of for the office, an entire stranger to every member of the Board, and almost equally a stranger in the Commonwealth, has not passed, I trust, without adding something to the common stock of knowledge of the treatment, moral and medical, of insanity. The experience of this institution, almost the earliest of the curative hospitals of the land, has been most freely shared with those which have been added successively to the long roll now extending from Maine to California. Christianity can hardly show a mightier triumph than the fact, that, since the brief date just named, the number of hospitals for the insane, in the United States, has increased from half a dozen to between forty and fifty, and the accommodations for patients have risen from about five hundred to between ten and eleven thousand. Even the four larger British Provinces adjoining us have caught the influence of our zeal, and each of them has, during that period, provided itself with a large and well furnished institution, essentially upon our models.

While the moral treatment of the insane in its great principles, was as well established half a century since as at this hour, the means of carrying out the highest forms of such treatment have been constantly augmenting, because their necessity has been more and more recognized by those on whom hospitals depend for support. The only limit now seems to be in the ingenuity and industry of those who have the charge of applying those means. While many things which promised well in words and in theory have been tried, some of the most lauded have so far failed as to be abandoned by the wise and judicious. The character of the patients at different institutions obviously requires differences of moral treatment; and this may change in the same institution. For example, mechanical and agricultural labor, which was foremost in the moral appliances of this asylum, has long since been abandoned, because the class of sufferers has entirely changed since the establishment of so many hospitals around us.

The trial was made here for several years, of the entire disuse of all forms of muscular restraint. Much was said and vaunted of this experiment elsewhere, and it was thought well to give it a full trial. The result was the conviction that no such exclusive system was, here at least, compatible with the true interests of all patients.

The experiment was also made here of allowing certain patients, in pretty large numbers, to go abroad on their parole. No accident occurred in consequence, and very rarely was the pledge broken. But instead of making the patient more contented, and adding to his happiness, the reverse was eminently the case, and the conclusion was forced upon us that almost every patient who was so far disordered in mind as to justify detention at all, was too much disordered for even a qualified liberty.

The intermingling of patients of both sexes, under the eye and supervision of officers and attendants, both in daily religious exercises, and in occasions of festivity was very thoroughly tested in several years experience. Its inconveniences led, long ago, to its abandonment. Whatever may be the case in other institutions, here such interminglings proved unprofitable and unwise.

Other elements of moral treatment have been verified in our experience as in all the preceding history of the insane, and the institutions for their relief. The interdiction of the visits and correspondence of friends, is ever one of the severest trials of those in charge of hospitals. As the indispensable necessity of such separation was one of the earliest of the recorded facts of medical observation, so it remains true and prominent in every day's experience of every asylum. If the head of an institution can be tempted in any point to yield or evade his convictions of duty, it will be here—for such convictions he must have with his first practical lessons, and they will keep strengthening with each year of experience. He will be pressed to abandon his duty by those who must be assumed to have a far nearer interest in the sufferer than he can have. After earnest and prolonged expositions of his grounds of action, and the results of his often-repeated experimentings, and after the most earnest appeals that the welfare and, perhaps, recovery of his patient shall not be put in jeopardy by any feelings or false reasonings or capricious suspicions of friends, he will find fathers and mothers, husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, whose whole knowledge of the subject is bounded by the case in hand, willing and anxious to assume all responsibilities and take all risks, for obtaining this strange gratification. The hospital superintendent who will the most readily yield to such importunities, backed by, perhaps, the most degrading intimations as to the grounds of refusal, will be the most popular. Like the medical practitioner who allows his patient to have his own way as to diet and regimen, he will be deemed and loved as a very indulgent physician. The temptation of the selfish heart to yield after half a dozen or more pressing solicitations, connected with insinuations which the Superintendent is naturally desirous to meet by the easy demonstration of their falsity, is very strong. This fact ought to be recognized by the friends of the patients, and they should respect his judgment when he opposes their wishes at the cost of pain to himself. Yet probably not one person in fifty would ever have a pang at the reflection that his pertinacity had destroyed or materially lessened the chances of restoration to a loved relative!

After a life devoted thus far almost exclusively to this specialty, were there are any one counsel which I would impress on any one who may be called to this trust, it would be to stand firm to his convictions on this greatest item of moral treatment. Receive no patient where only a half confidence in your character as an honest and competent man is extended. Receive no patient whose friends are not fully cognizant of what duty demands of them in the way of co-operation.

Thus assuming a sacred trust, discharge it fully by resisting unreasonable demands, or return it to the responsible friends by a dismissal of the patient. And should you live long enough, as I have done, to look over a catalogue of two or three thousand patients who have been under your care, you will be surprised to see how close a relation has obtained between recovery and a full, cheerful, patient co-operation on the part of friends. Such co-operation extends throughout every ward of an asylum. Each attendant fit by intelligence and zeal for such duties, does not fail to perceive the waste of bestowing labor where the superstructure is at intervals to be dashed to the ground, and it is not in human nature to re-engage with earnestness and spirit, in a task sure to prove abortive.

An erroneous impression prevails as to this system of separation from old associations calculated to keep fresh the disease. That is spoken of as a general rule, which in fact is only applicable and applied to the probably recoverable classes of patients. Where a case is deemed beyond cure, or is here merely for custody and as much comfort as possible, no objection is made to the correspondence or visits of proper friends. If such visits obviously kindle up the fires of disease and subject an institution to great disturbance and expense, or, as is often the case, re-awaken a suicidal propensity, and thus involve the necessity of watching night after night, for weeks or months, it is but just that a proper understanding with friends should be had or further care declined.

About closing my duties in this field, I shall be glad, by leaving a record of these solemn convictions of my best judgment and experience, to strengthen the hands of those who may come after me, in this most perplexing, as it is one of the most momentous incidents of the moral treatment of the insane.

I again present the usual table of results of the asylum from its commencement, adding thereto the recapitulation of the past year. By it will be seen that the entire number of those who have been admitted exceeds four thousand. The entire number admitted under my direction has been two thousand six hundred and ninety-six. Of these, three hundred and twenty-eight have died, being 12 per cent., and thirteen hundred and forty-six, or 62 per cent. of those dismissed have recovered.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.	Superintendent.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23		Dr. Wyman.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27		"
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28		"
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42		"
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54		"
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51		"
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54		"
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55		"
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57		"
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69		"
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65		"
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69		"
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68		"
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64		"
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67		"
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80		"
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77		Dr. Lee
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71		"
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80	Dr. Bell.
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95	"
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112	"
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128	"
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135	"
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143	"
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131	"
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146	"
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149	"
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164	"
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172	"
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171	"
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177	"
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201	"
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195	"
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200	"
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194	"
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195	"
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192	"
	4006	3814		446	1529	1858			

Patients	admitted	under	Dr. Wyman, ...	1,122
"	"	"	Dr. Lee, ...	189
"	"	"	Dr. Bell, ...	2,696

As a matter more of curiosity than because I deem the "statistics" to be of any other value than as showing how generally the advantages of the institution have been distributed to all classes of our community, I have drawn from the records the avocations of the male patients received since I have been here. In some cases, it must be considered as a mere approximation, the individual having perhaps had many pursuits or scarcely pursuing any one so continuously as to warrant fully its assumption. I have placed these results in a note.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Physician and Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1856.

NOTE.

Avocations of thirteen hundred and eighty-two Male Patients received since January, 1837.

Agriculturists, 176; Merchants, Traders, &c., 163; no occupation, 147; Clerks, 116; Shoemakers, 80; Workers in Wood, 71; Students, 47; Truckmen, Laborers, &c., 47; Physicians, 39; Lawyers, 34; Blacksmiths, 33; Sailors, 33; Master Mariners, 24; Apprentices, 22; Clergymen, 22; Printers, 20; Innholders, 20; Operatives, &c., 19; Riggers, Stevedores, &c., 18; Officers in the Army and Navy, 16; Machinists, 14; Tailors, 13; Teachers, 13; Fishermen, 12; Watchmakers, &c., 11; Brokers, 10; Coopers, 8; Druggists, 8; Engravers, 8; Peddlers, Masons, House Painters, Bank Officers, Grocers, Tanners, Portrait Painters, each 7; Servants, Chaise Trimmers, Civil Engineers, each 6; Upholsterers, Dentists, Bakers, each 5; Confectioners, College Professors, Stone Cutters, each 4; Policemen, Gardeners, Plasterers, Coppersmiths, each 3; Hatters, Sculptors, Editors, Musicians, Cordage-makers, Custom-House Officers, Gilders, Mathematical Instrument-makers, Brickmakers, Barbers, Pumpmakers, Papermakers, each 2; Actor, Bookbinder, Umbrella-maker, Silversmith, Pianoforte-maker, Plumber, Clothier, and Tinplate-worker, each 1.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1856.

WILLIAM APPLETON, ...	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH, ...	*Vice-President.*
HENRY ANDREWS, ...	*Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN.	*Secretary.*

TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,.	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES B. BRADLEE, ...	46 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD, ...	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE, ...	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH, . . .	8 *West Street.*
HENRY M. HOLBROOK, ...	19 *Beacon Street.*
THOMAS LAMB, ...	134 *State Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON, ...	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS, ...	39 *Milk Street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON, ...	11½ *Tremont Row.*
CHARLES H. WARREN, ...	50 *Beacon Street.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, . . .	16 *India Wharf.*

BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN C. WARREN, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.

OFFICERS OF THE HOSPITAL.

RICHARD GIRDLER,	*Superintendent.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, Jun., M.D.	
MARSHALL S. PERRY, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
JOHN BACON, Jun., M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D.	*Admitting Physician.*
GEORGE S. HYDE,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
JAMES C. WHITE,	
L. M. SARGENT, Jun.,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
ALFRED HOSMER,	
H. S BALCOM,	*Apothecary.*

OFFICERS OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

LUTHER V. BELL, M.D.	*Physician and Superintendent.*
CHAUNCEY BOOTH, M.D.	*Assist. Physicians and Apothecaries.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEORGE C. LINCOLN,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

COMMITTEES.

Free-bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. STEVENSON, BRADLEE, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. LAMB AND MILLS.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, . .	Messrs.	MASON & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & GREENOUGH.
April, ...	"	GREENOUGH & HOLBROOK.
May, ...	"	HOLBROOK & WIGGLESWORTH.
June, ...	"	WIGGLESWORTH & BRADLEE.
July, ...	"	BRADLEE & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & WARREN.
October, ...	"	WARREN & STEVENSON.
November, . . .	"	STEVENSON & ROGERS.
December, . . .	"	ROGERS & BULLARD.
January, . . .	"	BULLARD & MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL

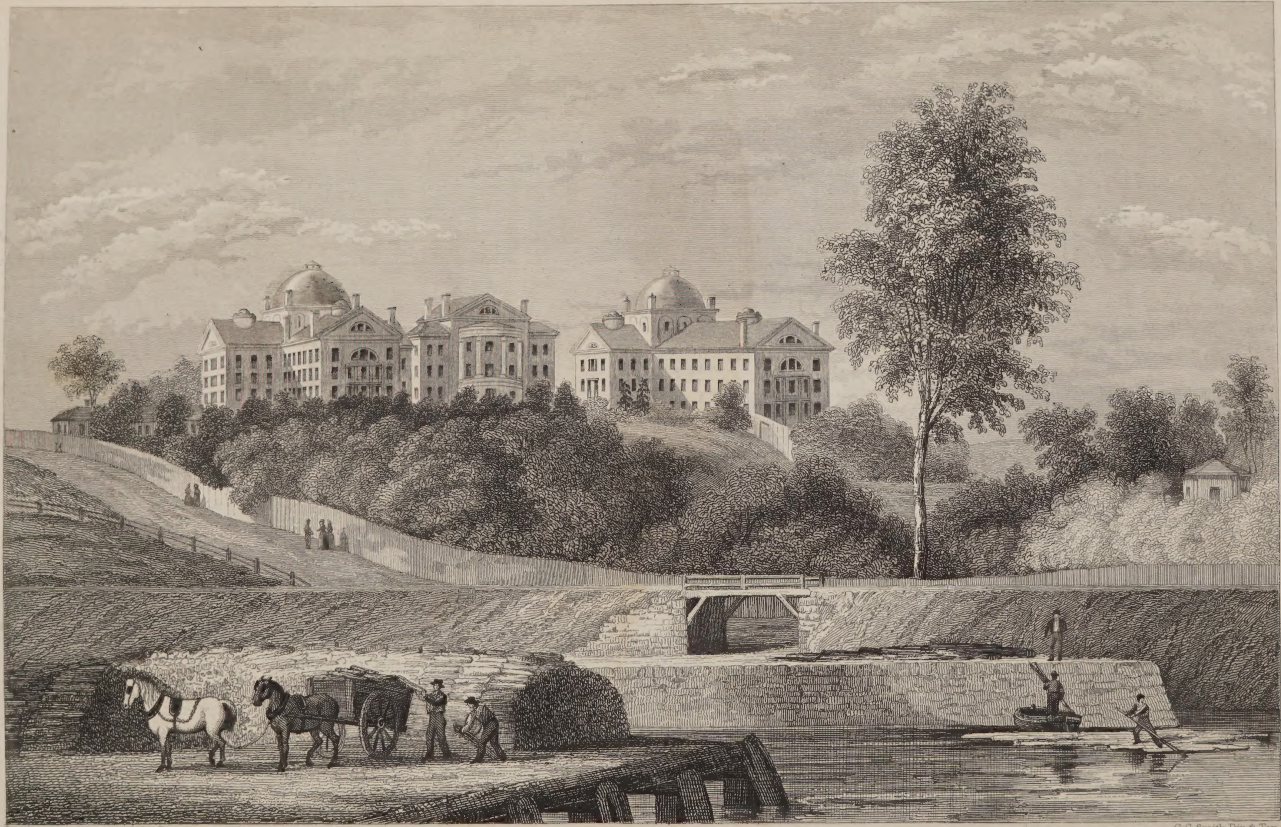
PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 28, 1857.

for 1856

BOSTON:
1857.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H.Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G.G.Smith Dir. & Ter.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 28, 1857.

BOSTON:
1857.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees appointed to examine the Treasurer's accounts, and to prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, respectfully Report:—

That they have carefully examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31, 1856, herewith submitted, and find them correctly cast and properly vouched; and they find all the evidences of the property of the Corporation correct; and that the balance sheet corresponds with the entries in the leger.

The expenses of the Institution have considerably exceeded its receipts from all sources—the deficiency being about the same as last year—a state of things which calls for the serious consideration of the Trustees, and of the friends of the Institution. The income has somewhat increased in the items of rent, and of free beds, but the cost of conducting the affairs of the Institution has increased still more. We believe that the utmost economy has been used which is found consistent with the nature of the charity, and a due regard to the comfort of the patients. It would seem, therefore, that some plan must be found for enlarging the receipts.

The following figures show, with substantial accuracy, the receipts and expenses for 1856:—

INCOME.

Dividends and Interest,	$17,158.53
Rent,	3,836.00
Free Beds,	3,700.00
Donation,	25.00
	$24,719.53

EXPENSES.

Total expense of the Hospital at Boston,	$44,448.92	
Less, charges to Patients,	8,466.25	
		35,982.67
Total expense of McLean Asylum,	64,204.94	
Less, produce of Farm and charges to Patients,	59,200.84	5,004.10
		$40,986.77
Deduct Income, as above,		24,719.53
		$16,267.24

A part of the excess may be accounted for by the large amount of permanent repairs and improvements which have been added this year, especially for the fence round the grounds at Boston; but a deficiency has existed every year, for some time past, and many expenditures of a permanent character are required nearly every year.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital shows that, during the past year, there have been admitted 976 patients, being 61 more than during the year before; 478 have been discharged well; 120 much relieved; 110 somewhat relieved; 62 have died;—showing a result more than usually successful and gratifying. The average weekly expense of each patient was $5.49½, which is a little less than last year, though more than formerly.

During the year the old and unsubstantial fence which surrounded the Hospital grounds, has been replaced by a neat and permanent one of brick and iron: a considerable part of the expense was furnished by special contributions, for this object, by a few of the wealthy and liberal friends of the Institution.

Since the last Report, Dr. M. S. Perry has resigned the office of Visiting Physician, and Dr. Charles E. Ware been chosen as his successor.

This Institution, in common with the public at large, has been, within the past year, called to mourn the death of Dr. J. C. Warren, at an advanced age, but with his strong mind still unimpaired. To Dr. Warren, and his contemporary and friend, the venerable Dr. James Jackson, more than to all others, is due the foundation of the Hospital. And from the date of its establishment, in April, 1817, to February, 1853, nearly thirty-six years, Dr. Warren was at first the sole, and afterwards the principal Acting Surgeon, in daily and gratuitous attendance upon its patients.

During this year the Corporation has received two reversionary legacies, the events upon which they were to be paid, having happened: one of $2,000 from the late Hon. William Read of Marblehead, for the support of free beds at the Hospital; and one of $40,000 from the late John Bromfield, Esq., partly for the same object, and partly for the support of poor patients at the Asylum.

The Reports of the Superintendent and Steward of the McLean Asylum shew that during the year there have been admitted 149 patients, being 35 more than during the year before; 68 have been discharged well; 22 improved; and 31 not improved; 19 have died. The average cost of each patient, per week, is $6.11, the same as in 1855, but larger than in former years.

Since the last Report, Dr. Chauncey Booth, who for thirteen years had filled, with great acceptance, the post of Assistant Physician at the Asylum, has been chosen to fill the place of Physician and Superintendent, left vacant by the resignation of Dr. Bell, which was noticed last year. From the great experience, and well-known fidelity, and high character of Dr. Booth, the Trustees have every confidence that he will uphold and extend the excellent reputation which the Asylum has always justly enjoyed.

In conclusion, your Committee will remark that both the Hospital and Asylum appear to be in a very satisfactory state, and to be conducted by those immediately in charge of them, with great fidelity, patience, kindness, and skill.

JOHN LOWELL,
JAMES BOWDOIN BRADLEE.

BOSTON, JAN. 28, 1857.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1856.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JANUARY 1, 1856, TO JANUARY 1, 1857.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	279	56	335
" " " part of time, .	71	25	96
" entirely free, ...	265	280	545
	615	361	976

Of these, 6 paid $12; 9 paid $10; 8 paid $9; 24 paid $8; 66 paid $5; and 318 paid $4.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	318	160	478
Much relieved, ...	64	56	120
Relieved, ...	64	46	110
Not relieved, ...	40	37	77
Not treated, ...	40	22	62
Dead, ...	75	42	117
Dismissed, ...	3		3
Unfit, ...	2	1	3
Insane, ...	2	1	3
	608	365	973

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 8.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 7; greatest number of paying patients, 48; of free patients, 114; greatest total, 153; least number in private rooms. 3; least paying, 23; free, 91; least total, 120.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 189.

Average number of patients, 140. Males, 74; Females, 66.

Average number of paying patients, 35; 17 American, and 18 Foreign. Total, 35.

Greatest number of paying patients, 48; 29 Americans, and 19 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 23; 8 Americans, and 15 Foreign.

ANALYSIS OF PATIENTS.

	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Males—Mechanics,	97	69	34
Laborers,	46	100	16
Farmers,	16	7	2
Minors,	18	57	10
Seamen,	43	15	13
Teamsters,	4	10	3
Clerk,	14	6	2
Merchants,	22	2	1
Physicians,	3	1	
Teachers,	1	1	
Clergymen,		1	
Lawyers,		1	
	264	270	81

Total Males, 615. Of this number, 42 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Females—	Domestics,	8	117	8
	Minors,	2	32	2
	Wives,	27	69	8
	Widows,	10	40	2
	Seamstresses,	2	18	1
	Teachers,	1	3	2
	Spinsters,	4	3	2
		54	282	25

Total Females, 361. Of these, 8 were in private rooms. Twenty-one per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; eighteen per cent. were male laborers, most of whom were Foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is three weeks, and of free patients five weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients is 5 to 3.

ANNUAL EXPENSES.

Stores,	$17,529.94
Contingencies,	145.25
Wages,	9,656.60
Fuel,	4,667.33
Furniture,	1,154.48
Medicine,	4,576.60
Repairs,	4,444.81
Stationery,	217.91
Grounds,	56.00
Salaries,	2,000.00
	$44,448.92

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $29,871.65. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $21,405.40; and the balance, $8,466.25, has been received from paying patients.

If from the gross amount of the annual expenses the repairs be deducted, and the remainder be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $5.49½ for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1856.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,	$22,913.02
Fuel,	4,286.20
Stationery,	44.64
Wages,	8,400.02
Medicine,	1,047.34
Contingencies,	1,885.72
Furniture,	4,332.83
Repairs,	7,539.61
Improvements,	4,330.54
Diversions,	2,222.19
Abatement,	898.18
Library,	284.39
Gas Lights,	1,568.44
	$59,753.12
Deduct Abatement,	898.18
	$58,854.94
Cr., by Farm, &c.,	1,925.18
	$56,929.76
Add Salaries,	5,350.00
	$62,279.76

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLEAN ASYLUM, JAN. 1, 1857.

THIRTY-NINTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

In obedience to the regulation requiring "a general view of the Institution and its results for the whole year," the following statement is respectfully presented:

There were in the Asylum, on the first day of January, 1856, one hundred and ninety-two patients,—eighty-eight males, and one hundred and four females. During the year, there have been received one hundred and forty-nine, — eighty-seven males, and sixty-two females, making three hundred and forty-one who have been under the care of the Institution the past year.

There have been discharged, during the year just closed, one hundred and forty-five,—eighty-one males and sixty-four females; leaving in the house, January 1, 1857, one hundred and ninety-six. Of those dismissed, sixty-eight, thirty-six males and thirty-two females, were recovered; twenty-two, eight males and fourteen females, were improved; thirty-one, twenty-four males and seven females, were not improved; nineteen, ten males and nine females, have died; and five, three males and two females, were considered unfit, or were removed without sufficient trial.

In this summary of results, I have not adopted any arbitrary standard of soundness, but have considered as recovered those who had regained their usual mental state, and were able to resume their ordinary avocations. Of those dismissed as improved, there were only five for whom, under the most propitious circumstances, there was any reasonable expectation of entire recovery. Many of them betrayed no obvious disturbance of mind, and others were able to engage, to some extent, in their former pursuits; but they have been so long insane, or have received so serious a shock to their nervous system, as to preclude the hope of restoration, entitling them to the designation of *recovered.* Of those dismissed under the terms, "Not improved," and "Unfit," some were removed to suit the convenience of friends, or of the Institution.

The average monthly residence for the year has been as follows:—For January, 194; February, 196; March, 193; April, 197; May, 192; June, 195; July, 201; August, 199; September, 195; October, 190; November, 197; December, 197.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
	4155	3959		465	1529	1926		

The system of management introduced at the opening of this Institution, by its eminent medical director, Dr. Rufus Wyman, and which has become the basis of governing the insane throughout the civilized world, is what is known as *moral treatment.* By this term is understood every thing relating to the care of the insane, except only medicines. It has reference to the construction, and the various appointments of an institution: its furnishing; its pleasant or unpleasant aspect; its neatness and order; and its varied occupations, amusements, and exercises. It embraces the intercourse of every one who comes in contact with the insane. It is seen in the kindness and sympathy which lift up the bowed down; in the gentleness which calms the excited; in the firmness which guides the wayward; in the untiring patience which upholds the demented in his sinking career, and which uses the multifarious appliances suggested by the ever-shifting phases of madness, with a wisdom and a judgment well fitted to reconcile the jarring elements of an insane household.

This system is not an arbitrary one. Its success must depend on the means at command, and on the wisdom and skill of those called to minister to the insane; and, of course, must greatly vary in its results according to the tact of such as have the care of large numbers of persons. Every one who comes in contact with the insane, in whatever capacity, whether by his words, manners, or acts, does something to help or to hinder the success of the moral treatment of these unhappy beings.

This plan of moral agency is progressive. It was not till some score of years after Pinel lifted the maniac from his loathsome cell, and loosed his chains, that the enormous abuses of the insane in the European hospitals led to the investigation of these institutions by the Government of Great Britain. There is no limit to the application of these means; and that institution which fancies it has attained perfection has already begun to retrograde. If the inmates of a hospital were a collection of machines, there would be a hope of reaching perfection; but, since the human mind, in its various states of disorder, is the material with which we have to do, we must never relax our efforts. Every day suggests something new.

The Asylum has been constantly full, and we have not been able to receive all for whom admission was sought. The necessity which, in past years, was laid upon this the oldest institution in New England to disseminate correct views of the importance of early and consistent treatment of the insane, in institutions devoted to their care, has wrought its beneficial results; and the call for such information happily no longer exists in the community. A large proportion of our patients are from this vicinity, and they are brought to us in the earliest stage of their disorder; their friends being in most instances, quite willing that they should remain until a cure is perfected. The full and faithful Reports which have issued from the Institution, and the high character which it maintained under the long and able direction of my predecessor, have contributed very largely to produce this favorable result.

With our Asylum full, and the new institutions, as fast as completed, filled, it becomes an interesting inquiry whether insanity is not increasing in greater proportion than the growth of the population. I am aware that this question is not susceptible of being definitely settled. The United States census did not, until 1840, embrace the insane as a separate class; and the manner of ascertaining their numbers is so imperfect, that but little dependence can be placed on the accuracy of the information derived from this source. There is a good deal of insanity, which, in its early stages, and in some of its early forms, no census would reach, because known only to the relatives, by whom it is studiously concealed.

It is certain that a great increase of insanity has apparently occurred. Less than forty years ago ours was the only institution in New England in which the insane were treated. At that period, and for a considerable time after, this Asylum did not accommodate a fourth part of the numbers that are now annually under its care. Now, in addition to the accommodations here offered, there is provision in the other hospitals of New England for two thousand more; and in these institutions there cannot be, at present, much short of that number. A part of this great increase is to be attributed to immigration, as is shown from the fact that a large proportion of inmates in the State Hospitals, in our own Commonwealth, consists of foreigners.

There are also many grades of insanity, now treated in public institutions, which were formerly managed elsewhere. But these circumstances fail to explain the wonderful increase of provision that has been found necessary during the past twenty years. The explanation lies chiefly in the fact, that insanity is on the increase. Dr. Jarvis, in behalf of the commission appointed to ascertain the number of insane in this Commonwealth, reports, after inquiries conducted with such care as to leave no room to question the entire accuracy of his results, that there were in this State, in the autumn of 1854, two thousand six hundred and thirty-two lunatics, and ten hundred and eighty-seven idiots; making a total of three thousand seven hundred and nineteen persons. The same gentleman says, that the marshals, employed in taking the national census, reported sixteen hundred and eighty lunatics, and seven hundred and ninety-one idiots—in all, two thousand four hundred and seventy-one, of both classes.

The most cursory examination of the causes likely to increase insanity, will be sufficient to satisfy us on this point. Of these the most prominent found on the records of our institutions is "ill health." This, in itself, comprises a whole catalogue of causes, and, if received in its most comprehensive sense, is undoubtedly the most prolific source of mental disease. Indeed, by far the largest part of cases of insanity is induced, more or less, by some of the multitudinous forms of physical deterioration ; so that ill health may be fairly reckoned the great cause in the production of insanity. And this cause is on the increase, as is evident not only from the hospital reports, but from the increasing sources of failing health in the community. Few of the ills to which mankind are doomed have been, as yet, materially relieved by civilization: on the contrary, diseases have augmented with astonishing rapidity, as the luxuries of civilized life have become more and more diffused. The diseases of infancy and consumption sufficiently illustrate the position. It is estimated that nearly a fourth part of the human race die before attaining the age of one year. More than one-fifth are swept off by consumption; and, before the age of twenty years, one-half of the human family are supposed to perish. Thus it will be seen that civilization has its terrible compensations.

Insanity progresses as the community becomes addicted to luxury; and it has been maintained, that the more we depart from the primitive manners of our ancestors, and indeed from the barbarous customs of the savage state, we prepare for the triumph of the long and saddening train of nervous disorders. In this appalling statement there is undoubtedly a portion of truth; and, so far as it is true, it affords a mournful commentary on the type of our civilization. But happily, like most general propositions, this is much exaggerated. It cannot, however, be denied that insanity is almost entirely confined to the civilized race of man. It is rare among the uneducated Indians and Negroes. Captain Wilkes, Commander of the United States Exploring Expedition, says, that during his intercourse among the natives of the South Sea he met with no deranged person; and he expresses his belief, that had any instance of mental derangement occurred among the natives, he should have known it. In Spain, the inhabitants of which are characterised by the primitiveness of their manners, insanity is comparatively rare. The aborigines of North and South America are reported by Rush and Humboldt to be wholly exempt from this visitation.

It must be acknowledged, that, like the fool, the savage is happy because he is ignorant, and that he is thus saved from many of the causes of mental disturbance which are the inheritance of more cultivated communities. But this state of things is only incidental, and not a necessary condition of true advancement. If the spirit of free inquiry and the enterprise engendered by our institutions lead to excesses, if we abuse the power afforded us by our blessings, if the intellect is stimulated to its utmost, while the moral and affectional portion of our nature is neglected, if, in our haste to secure immediate results, we sacrifice the greater boon which a thoughtful consideration would have secured, and, if, in all our seekings and searchings, we learn everything else, but remain ignorant of that higher knowledge, the knowledge of ourselves, of the laws which are ordained for the government of our physical and mental organization, we have no right to expect that our civilization will prove a source of unmixed satisfaction and true progress.

It is asserted that the insane are more numerous in this country than in any in Europe. If this be true, it is of momentous interest to inquire why our most favored of lands should be so visited with the severest of all maladies. It would seem as if our form of government would, of all others, be the most favorable to the best and highest development of our mental and moral powers; and yet this pre-eminence may furnish our great danger. Our system of education, the abundant opportunities for obtaining wealth, and the ingenuity and rivalry which these call into action, the necessity which is felt by so many to engage intensely in politics, the zeal that is evinced in the multiplied forms of religious interests, or in the varied objects of philanthropy, and the ardor which multitudes exhibit for the divers and ever-shifting *isms* and *ologies* universally prevailing, all these, and every other phase of mental effort, tend to excite and produce unhealthy changes in the brain, and thus to prepare the way for insanity, if they do not actually induce it.

In looking at the manners and habits of the people of our age, we shall find abundant evidence of the truth of what has been here indicated. We start in life as if determined to thwart the laws established for the preservation of health, and for the proper development of our faculties. Passing over the errors of the nursery, which are many and unquestionably fruitful in producing much of the sickness and mortality of infancy, let us follow the child as he is committed to the school, usually at the age of four or five years.

Perhaps it cannot be said that a large majority of children are obviously injured by being placed at school at this early age; but there are undoubtedly many who suffer from the undue and unhealthy stimulation of the brain. At this age, the brain being profusely supplied with blood, and very susceptible of irritation, should be watched with the greatest care, to preserve its delicate structure from injury or destruction. But it is hardly possible that young children can be subjected, for so many of their waking hours, to the observance of rules usually deemed necessary for the government of schools, without seriously retarding or preventing the regular healthy development of the physical system. In this way, unquestionably, is laid the foundation of much disease of the spine, and kindred ailments, which permanently cripple so many of the young, or hasten them to a premature grave.

Hufeland, a distinguished physician of Prussia, in his valuable work on the "*Art of Prolonging Life,*" observes, "Intellectual effort in the first years of life is very injurious. All labor of the mind which is required of children before their seventh year, is in opposition to the laws of nature, and will prove injurious to the organization, and prevent its proper development." Again, he says, "It is necessary that we should not begin to exercise the faculties of the mind too early; it is a great mistake that we cannot commence their cultivation too soon; we ought not to think of attempting this while nature is wholly occupied with the development of organs, and has want of all the vigor of the system to effect this object. If children are made to study before this age, the most noble part of the vital force is withdrawn from perfecting the organization, and is consumed by the act of thought; from which it necessarily results, that the bodily development is arrested or disturbed, digestion is deranged, the humors deteriorated, and scrofula produced. In fine, the nervous system thus acquires a predominance over all others, which it preserves for the remainder of life, producing innumerable nervous complaints, melancholy, hypochondria, &c. It is true, however, that diversity of character requires different methods in this respect. But in all cases the course to be pursued is directly opposed to that which is usually adopted. If a child shows, at an early age, a great propensity for study, instead of animating and encouraging him to proceed in this course, as most teachers do, it is necessary to moderate his zeal; for *precocious maturity of mind is nearly always disease*, or shows an unnatural propensity, which it is most prudent to correct."

But, of the children who escape the perils of this early period, and advance a stage into youth, many, stimulated by ambition, or by a growing love for their studies, sink in death, or prepare themselves for some of the varied forms of nervous disease, which unfit them for the duties and enjoyments of life, if they do not actually lead them into hopeless insanity.

One of the greatest defects in our system of education is the almost universal disposition which exists of educating only a part of man's nature. It has been thought, that, if we charged the head with stores of learning, we had done our whole duty; while, in fact, a child, with only his intellect cultivated, is but ill prepared to meet the strifes and vexations which wait on active life. While the affections are left to develop themselves as they may, and the propensities to riot unmolested, I am not certain that our system of education, so partial in its demands, does not, on the whole, do as much harm as good. We may store the head with the treasures of knowledge; but, unless we train the whole man, bring the affections into healthy play, and moderate and guide the propensities, we are only sowing seeds whose harvests too often mature some of the diverse forms of mental derangement. The teacher is not so responsible as the parent. It is to be expected that the better part of our nature is to be brought into lively exercise under the parental roof. And here I cannot but allude to the growing neglect of parental discipline and instruction. It is not necessary to return to the sternness of our ancestors, though such a discipline would be better than the great neglect which is so deplorably evident in the training of the young of our day. If this abandonment of the young to chance, or to influences which cannot fail to surround them when away from home, continues much longer, the term "moral insanity" will cease to raise a smile or a sneer, and have a significance in the popular estimation hardly less prominent than it has in the professional mind. Our range of observation need not be extensive to satisfy us of the truth of this position. Reverence for age has become well nigh obsolete; and the younger branches of the community, instead of serving the elders, are most emphatically served by them. How many in our midst are growing up without any check to their unhallowed passions, or any restraint upon their wild desires! It is not more certain that manhood will succeed to youth, than that we must reap as we sow; and he who enters on life without a discipline of the affections, or without restraint on the propensities, has laid the foundation for a future which will yield for him the bitter fruits of repentance and sorrow.

The late Dr. Woodward says, "A defective and faulty education, through the period of infancy and childhood, may perhaps be found to be the most prolific cause of insanity. By this, in many, a predisposition is produced: in others it is excited, and renders uncontrollable the animal propensities of our nature. Appetites indulged and perverted — passions unrestrained, and propensities rendered vigorous by indulgence, and subjected to no salutary restraint—bring us into a condition where both moral and physical causes easily operate to produce insanity, if they do not produce it themselves."

Another fruitful source of insanity is hereditary transmission. It is a well-established fact, that a predisposition is often inherited, and that it necessarily multiplies itself with rapidity in each generation. Statistics differ widely on this subject; and those who have sought most diligently for information have failed to obtain accuracy. In no matter connected with the history of insanity is there so much disposition to conceal this fact of family proclivity to disease. Burrows, in his Commentaries, says, that insanity was hereditary in six-sevenths of his patients; but his experience has not been confirmed by the investigations of others. Esquirol found one hundred and fifty cases of hereditary disease among two hundred and sixty-four private patients, but only one hundred and five among four hundred and sixty-six patients at the Salpetriere. Dr. Brigham says, that, of eight hundred and forty-four patients who have been in the Utica Asylum, two hundred and twenty-four were known to have insane relatives. "That many of the others," he adds, "were predisposed, I do not doubt, but was unable to learn any thing respecting their relatives." Dr. Earle, in his full and valuable history of the Bloomingdale Asylum, ascertained, that, of eighteen hundred and forty-one patients, three hundred and twenty-three had one relative or more insane; which is equivalent to seventeen and a half per cent. He continues, "It is not to be presumed that this is even a near approximation to the number actually having relatives of disordered mental powers." In the last report of the State Hospital at Worcester, I find that there have been one thousand and thirty-one cases of hereditary insanity among four thousand nine hundred and fifty-six admissions. In our Institution, the statistics in this particular are very unsatisfactory. I find that of one thousand four hundred and sixty-one admitted in the past ten years, we have recorded two hundred and eighty-two in some near relative of whom insanity has existed. This is, without doubt, far below the number of those actually inheriting a predisposition to insanity.

The writers of most of the hospital reports, as well as many authors, consider hereditary predisposition as in itself a cause of insanity. This does not appear to be strictly correct, and has unquestionably received a place among the causes of disease, for no other reason than that nothing could be detected in producing it. This is true of much insanity where such proclivity does not exist; and indeed it is very difficult to trace the precise cause, or to separate the elements, and assign each its proper share of influence in inducing an attack of insanity. Some diseases are directly transmitted, such as scrofula and consumption. Blindness, deafness, and dumbness are also transmitted.

Insanity may be said to be hereditary, when the parents or ancestors have been insane. A predisposition to insanity is also conveyed to their descendants by those parents who exhibit striking peculiarities or eccentricities of mind or temper. Dr. Burrows says, "Eccentricity itself is a link in the catenation of the phenomena of a morbid mind. Individuals are often distinguished by a singularity either of ideas or pursuits; or by an equipage or dress unlike that of any body else. There must be some obliquity in the perception and judgment of such persons, for they certainly do not perceive the difference between themselves and the commonalty. Many of these eccentricities or singularities, however, if unnoticed and unchecked, grow stronger with time, and ripen into perfect insanity." The children of the intemperate are also predisposed to mental disorder. Mothers, in whom the nervous system predominates, and who are subject to hysteria, very commonly predispose their offspring to insanity. There is also what may be termed a constitutional or acquired predisposition to insanity, which occurs in persons whose minds have been preternaturally excited in childhood and youth by too close an application to study, or by more objectionable ways. Precocity of intellect, as well as waywardness of will, is an unfortunate inheritance. "By too great indulgence, and a want of moral discipline," says Prichard, "the passions acquire a greater power, and a character is formed subject to caprice, and to violent emotions: a predisposition to insanity is thus laid in the temper and moral affections of the individuals. Thus a disposition, or hereditary tendency to mental diseases is justly regarded as including an hereditary disposition to acute cerebral and nervous diseases, to epilepsy," &c.

It is not implied that all in whom the predisposition is observed become insane, or are even in special danger of insanity. The very reverse is often found to be the case, even when the conformation corresponds in many respects. The exciting causes will happen to apply ordinarily to one or two individuals of a family, more than to others. We not unfrequently witness those, in whom there is a strong hereditary susceptibility to insanity, pass through a long life in the enjoyment of sound mental health; but it cannot be denied, that, in an individual with active predisposition, a comparatively slight cause is sufficient to induce an outbreak of mental disease. Insanity often passes over one generation, but reappears in the succeeding one; and this frequently arises from accidental causes. It much more usually prevails in those members of a family who resemble in features, complexion, character, or constitution, the parent or ancestor, affected.

It is asserted that the form of mental disease is frequently transmitted. This does not appear to be characteristic of the more common forms of insanity. It is not unusual for a person to have mania and melancholia succeed each other in the same attack; but this is eminently true of suicidal insanity, and insanity connected with epilepsy, apoplexy, and paralysis, and some types of moral disease. There are many striking and curious examples of whole families having exhibited a disposition to suicide. Esquirol mentions the following instance—"A rich merchant, of an impetuous character, was the father of six children, to each of whom he gave a considerable sum of money when they were all fully grown up. The youngest son became melancholy, and at the age of 26 or 27 threw himself from the top of the house. One of his brothers became very much depressed at his death, and, after frequent attempts at suicide, died a year afterwards from often-repeated prolonged fastings. The following year another brother had an attack of mania; a fourth, who was a physician, and who, two years previously, remarked to me with horrible coolness, *that he should not escape his fate*, killed himself. Two or three years afterwards, a sister was affected by mental disease, and made many attempts to destroy herself; and, lastly, the sixth brother, who lived in the happiest domestic relations, and seemed in consequence to have been spared during many years, also committed suicide." Gall and Rush relate cases hardly less remarkable. A young woman, who, a few years ago, was under the care of this Institution, was immediately related to no fewer than ten persons who had destroyed themselves; and she, too, died by her own hands. Our records afford instances scarcely less striking, where suicidal insanity has existed in the same family for several generations. Epilepsy, apoplexy, and paralysis, present frequent illustrations of this hereditary transmission. An interesting example occurred recently in the experience of this Institution: a woman, past fifty, of a well-balanced mind, began, about a year since, to exhibit great irritability, which was unusual with her; and, in a few months later, was seized with apoplexy, which resulted in insanity. She was immediately brought here, but died soon after in an attack of apoplexy. Two brothers, a sister, an uncle and aunt, and several more distant relatives, have terminated their lives in a similar way.

The various forms of what is denominated "moral disease," are as surely transmitted as any of the more common phases of insanity. The propensity to theft is not an unheard-of form of mental disease; and in many instances, it is uncontrollable. It is well known that there are persons whose lives are undoubtedly actuated by the spirit of the religion which they profess, but who are, nevertheless, subject to some one vice. Three generations of the same family have been known to be afflicted with this type of insanity.

It is not my purpose to pursue this subject; and, indeed, I feel myself hardly justified in deviating so far from the appropriate object of this annual return, which is designed simply to narrate the incidents connected with the experience of our Asylum. I here leave the matter, only remarking that the relations of insanity and crime, especially in their hereditary element, demand a most earnest and thorough investigation. There may perhaps be more danger in this community that a criminal will not receive the penalty due his misdeeds, than that the insane will be punished. But the plea of a common humanity calls upon us to consider whether, in some instances of depravity and crime, we ought not to take into account the hereditary tendency, particularly where the crime seems to have been merely the result of organic disease.

I gladly seize this occasion to express my obligations to the officers associated with me in these arduous labors, for their most cordial and united co-operation. Whatever of good has been accomplished for the afflicted ones under our charge, is, I am happy to acknowledge, largely attributable to their united exertions—some of them having faithfully served the Institution for so considerable a period of its existence need no praise. The attendants, whose duties bring them into such constant intercourse with the patients, deserve thanks for their devotion to duty.

I am not unmindful of the high reputation which has been earned for the Institution by the distinguished men who have preceded me in these sacred duties; and I know full well that it must continue to advance in order to meet the ever-multiplying demands of an age so earnest in this great department of philanthropy.

CHAUNCEY BOOTH,
Physician and Superintendent.

McLean Asylum, Jan. 1, 1857.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-TWO YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted.	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^3	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^5	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^6	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^2	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^4	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^6	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
	13501	7150	5242	1107	6198	45	3971	1183	704	1341										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-TWO YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, each Patient.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week. *	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	Totals, ...		$88,835.52	$184,365.87	$273,201.39	$365,420.08	$500,350.32

* Since July 1st, 1855, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1857.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice President.*
HENRY ANDREWS,	*Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, Jun.,	*Secretary.*

TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman—5 Joy Street.*
JOHN P. BIGELOW,	95 *Boylston Street.*
JAMES B. BRADLEE,	46 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS,	39 *Milk Street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	11½ *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

OFFICERS OF THE HOSPITAL.

RICHARD GIRDLER,	*Superintendent.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
JOHN BACON, Jun., M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D.	*Admitting Physician.*
GUSTAVUS HAY,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
ALEXANDER D. SINCLAIR,	
WILLIAM THORNDIKE,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
HALL CURTIS,	
H. S. BALCOM,	*Apothecary.*

OFFICERS OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

CHAUNCEY BOOTH, M.D.	*Physician and Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assist. Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEORGE C. LINCOLN,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

COMMITTEES.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. STEVENSON, BRADLEE, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND MILLS.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, . .	Messrs.	MASON & DALE.
March, ...	“	DALE & GREENOUGH.
April, ...	“	GREENOUGH & BIGELOW.
May, ...	“	BIGELOW & WIGGLESWORTH.
June, ...	“	WIGGLESWORTH & BRADLEE.
July, ...	“	BRADLEE & MILLS.
August, ...	“	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	“	LAMB & LOWELL.
October, . . .	“	LOWELL & STEVENSON.
November, . . .	“	STEVENSON & ROGERS.
December, . . .	“	ROGERS & BULLARD.
January, . . .	“	BULLARD & MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

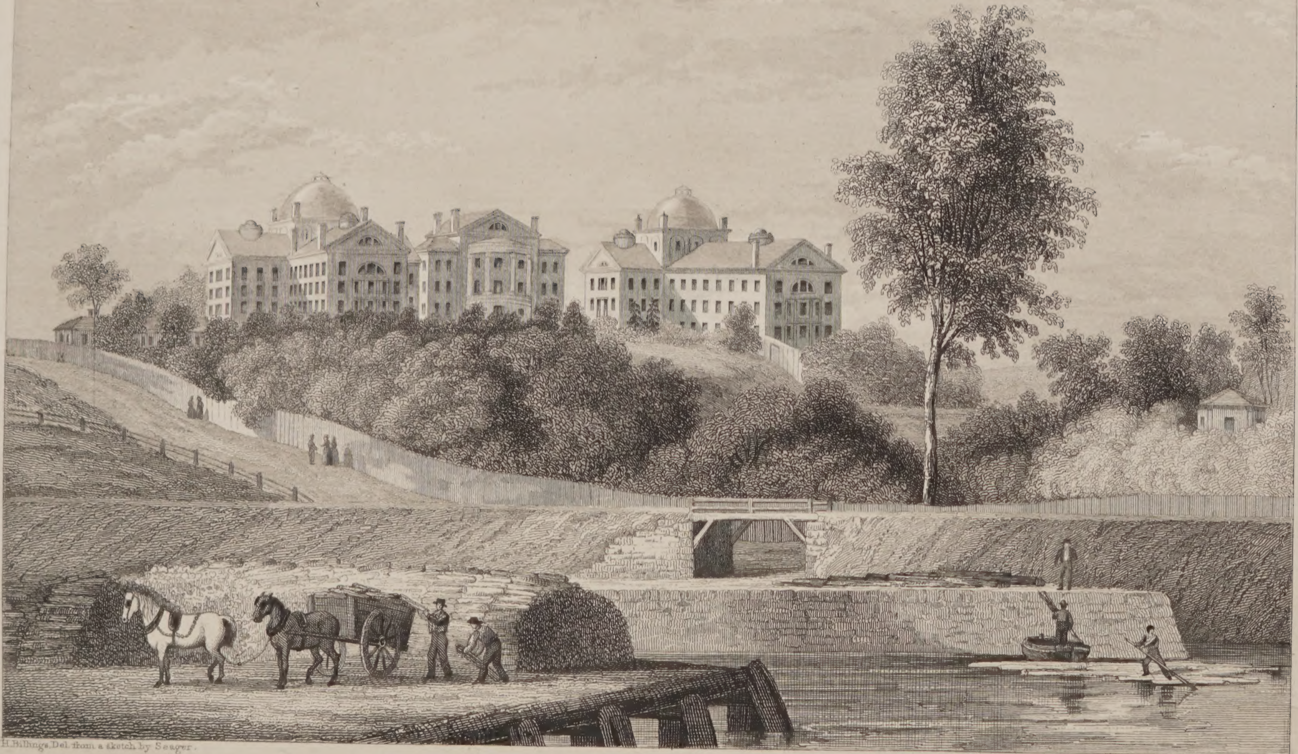
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR

1857.

BOSTON:
1858.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

Mc Lean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, M

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 27, 1858.

BOSTON:
1858.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and to present to the Corporation a statement of the condition of the Institution, respectfully Report,—

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31st, 1857, which are herewith submitted, and have found them correctly cast, and accurately vouched. They have also found that the evidences of the property of the Corporation are correct; and that the balance sheet corresponds with the entries of the ledger.

The property of the Corporation yielding income consists of

Real Estate in Boston, ...	$33,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co. Stock,	50,000.00
Trust Funds in Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co., ...	26,000.00
Amount carried forward, ...	$109,209.20

Amount brought forward,	$109,209.20
Manufacturing Stocks,	26,135.00
Notes receivable secured by mortgages,	27,029.95
Railroad and Bridge Stocks,	15,274.42
Bank Stocks,	28,034.75
City of Boston Loan,	9,834.73
	$215,518.05
Deduct debt due from the Institution,	43,914.50
Fund applicable to the general purposes of the Corporation,	$171,603.55

The expenses and receipts for the year 1857 were as follow:

EXPENSES.

Total expense of the Allen St. Hospital,	$42,910.40	
Total expense of McLean Asylum,	62,752.83	
		$105,663.23

INCOME.

Charges to patients at the Allen Street Hospital,	$7,336.83	
Charges to patients and produce of farm, McLean Asylum,	64,580.82	
Dividends and interest,	15,489.30	
Rents,	3,500.00	
Free Beds,	4,800.00	
Donation,	25.00	
		95,731.95
Excess of expenses over receipts,		$ 9,931.28

This amount is about $6,000 less than the deficiency in 1856.

This excess of expenses over receipts, now continued for a series of years, demands, and must receive the earnest attention of the Trustees. The constant diminution of the property of the Institution, not strictly in trust for special uses, will inevitably lead,—unless a proper and efficient remedy shall be applied,—to such a restriction of its charities as cannot be contemplated without the deepest regret by any one cognizant of the noble uses to which its funds have been made subservient.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital, which is herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1857, there were admitted 920 patients—543 males, and 377 females—being 56 less than in the year 1856; 510 have been discharged, well; 59 much relieved; 136 relieved; 130 have died. It will be noticed that the number of patients discharged cured is larger than in any previous year since the opening of the Hospital. The average weekly expense of each patient, excluding repairs, was $5.90; including repairs, $6.45.

But the beneficent uses of the Hospital are not confined within its walls. The Report of the Admitting Physician, who is also Physician to out-patients, affords gratifying evidence that the advantages of the Institution are shared by many whose condition does not require a temporary residence in the building. The number of out-patients, both surgical and medical, has largely increased. The accompanying table shows the cases under treatment since 1847.

Year.		Surgical.		Medical.		Whole Number.
1847	::	212	::	116	::	328
1848	::	211	::	167	::	378
1849	::	169	::	103	::	272
1850	::	230	::	64	::	294
1851	::	166	::	71	::	237
1852	::	181	::	67	::	248
1853	::	281	::	77	::	358
1854	::	297	::	180	::	477
1855	::	356	::	289	::	645
1856	::	349	::	538	::	887
1857	::	732	::	842	::	1574
		3184	::	2514	::	5698

The Report of the Acting Superintendent of the Asylum indicates results substantially the same with those of previous years. There have been admitted to the Asylum 141 patients, being 8 less than in the year 1856; 71 have been discharged, well; 11 much improved; 32 not improved; 28 have died.

This report comes from the hand of Dr. Bell, whose connection with the Asylum for many years is so widely known, and who, at the request of the Trustees, a few weeks before the close of the year, kindly consented to resume the responsible position of Superintendent, during the illness of Dr. Booth. Since the document was written, Dr. Booth has died. The Trustees have marked their sense of his devoted and useful labors, by the passage of appropriate resolutions, which have been communicated to his family. It will not however be deemed inappropriate to this place to still further recognise his merits as an officer, and to deplore the loss which the Institution has sustained in his early and lamented decease.

Nature had endowed him with a temperament singularly well fitted to meet the harassing duties of daily superintendence of the insane. His tastes, training and education, developed a character consistent in all its parts; quiet, firm, and self-reliant. Kind hearted, gentle in manner, and sympathetic, he secured the affection no less than the respect of his patients and subordinates. The years spent in our own and in other kindred institutions had suitably prepared him for the great trust which nearly two years since was confided to his hands. With a patience and equanimity which no perverseness could disturb, with a cool, dispassionate judgment which no combination of difficulties seemed to shake, he kept on the even tenor of his way, with no uncertainty as to the line of his duty, and with entire courage in its execution.

His thorough knowledge of the capacities and wants of the Asylum were well known to the Trustees—and his communications to that body, now on file, indicate improvements which will necessarily be carried out at no distant period.

During the year there has been built at the Asylum a new and substantial brick stable, including a mechanics' shop, at a cost of a little more than six thousand dollars, and in place of the building burned in the autumn of 1856. A close board fence, enclosing a portion of the estate upon the lines of the Lowell and Fitchburg Railroads, has also been erected. The Trustees will be gratified to learn from the report of the Steward that its finances are recovering from the deficiency of the previous year. It began the year 1857 with a deficit in cash of more than $4,000. This sum has been refunded from its earnings, and $10,000 have been expended in the erection of permanent improvements. Deducting the amount of the salaries of the officers, paid by the Treasurer, the income will exceed the expenditure about $5,000. During the present year, it does not seem probable that any large outlay for repairs will be considered expedient. A continuance of positive earnings of the institution will possibly authorize such general alterations in the ventilation of the buildings, and such other changes as may seem to be required.

In view of the increased cost of food, and the consequent large expenses for this object at the Allen Street Hospital and at the Asylum, the minimum rate of board at both institutions was raised last spring to $4.50 per week. No inconvenience has as yet resulted from this augmented charge—and, so far as known, the community appear satisfied that the new rate was not only expedient but necessary.

Early last spring the Board received notice from Charles W. Storey, Esq., Executor, that the Hospital has received a bequest by the will of the late Matthew P. Sawyer, Esq., of $7,000, and that it was also the residuary legatee of the estate. The amount of this munificent donation cannot now be known; but it will probably rank with the largest endowments which the generosity of its friends have yet bestowed.

There has been paid to the Corporation in the past year the bequest of William Pickman, Esq., of $4,000, to the Massachusetts General Hospital and to the McLean Asylum, one half each.

The Committee are gratified to bear witness to the general good condition of both Institutions at the present time. They willingly testify to the faithful, assiduous and patient performance of their arduous duties by the officers and attendants. In the details of administration, improvement has been made and is still in progress. It is of the greatest importance that the responsible managers of these institutions should so conduct them as to render each, so far as is practicable, a model of its kind, and to spare no effort to continue to merit that confidence and favor of the community which have so long been enjoyed.

WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,
ROBERT M. MASON.

Boston, January 27, 1858.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1857.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1857, TO JAN. 1, 1858.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	223	57	280
" " " part of the time,	69	22	91
" entirely free, ...	251	298	549
	543	377	920

Of these, 10 paid $12; 7 paid $11; 10 paid $10; 3 paid $9; 3 paid $8; 40 paid $6; 14 paid $5; 216 paid $4.50; and 68 paid $4.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	306	204	510
Much relieved, ...	27	32	59
Relieved, ...	77	59	136
Not relieved, ...	28	29	57
Not treated, ...	39	19	58
Dead, ...	92	38	130
Insane, ...		2	2
By request, ...	2	2	4
Dismissed, ...	1	1	2
	572	386	958

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 7⅓.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 5; greatest number of paying patients, 40; of free patients, 119; greatest total, 157; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 19; free, 79; least total, 103.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 163.

Average number of patients, 128. Males, 66; Females, 62.

Average number of paying patients, 28; 14 American, and 14 Foreign. Total, 28.

Greatest number of paying patients, 40; 23 American, and 17 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 18; 9 American, and 9 Foreign.

ANALYSIS OF PATIENTS.

	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Males—Mechanics,	82	66	30
Laborers,	28	104	13
Farmers,	27	7	
Minors,	20	49	2
Seamen,	35	12	11
Teamsters,	3	9	1
Clerks,	12	1	3
Merchants,	16	1	2
Physicians,	2		1
Clergymen,	2		
Lawyers,		2	2
	227	251	65

Total Males, 543. Of this number, 25 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Females.—	Domestics,	11	130	8
	Minors,	2	35	4
	Wives,	30	65	5
	Widows,	5	43	4
	Seamstresses,	3	21	
	Teachers,	1	3	
	Spinsters,	5	2	
		57	299	21

Total Females, 377. Of these, 11 were in private rooms. Twenty-one per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; nineteen per cent. were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is 2⅔ weeks; and of free patients, five weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, nearly two to one.

ANNUAL EXPENSES.

Stores,	$17,055.82
Contingencies,	175.84
Wages,	9,985.55
Fuel,	3,876.69
Furniture,	1,019.35
Medicine,	4,861.32
Repairs,	3,675.62
Stationery,	260.21
Salaries,	2,000.00
	$42,910.40

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $29,800.23. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $22,463.40; and the balance, $7,336.83, has been received from paying patients.

If from the gross amount of the annual expenses the repairs be deducted, and the remainder be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $5.90 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

For the Year 1857.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$22,597.12
Fuel,		2,232.10
Stationery,		45.50
Wages,		9,518.57
Medicine,		1,292.57
Contingencies,		1,649.31
Furniture,		1,733.35
Repairs,		4,267.32
Improvements,		2,808.38
Diversions,		1,875.82
Abatement,		954.50
Library,		114.66
Gas Lights,		1,678.30
Salaries,		508.33
New Stable,		6,215.65
Salaries paid by the Treasurer,		4,950.00
		$62,441.48
Less, By Abatement,	$ 954.50	
" New Stable,	6,215.65	
Cr. " Farm, &c.,	1,265.85	
		8,436.00
		$54,005.48

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLean Asylum, Jan. 20, 1857.

FORTIETH
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT
OF THE
McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO HE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

As the temporary head of this Institution, called by you to this charge in consequence of the lamented failure of the health of its Physician and Superintendent, Dr. Booth, the duty falls upon me of making the Annual Report of its condition and results, required by its Rules and Regulations.

My resumption of this superintendence has been so recent, that I must of course depend upon the information derived from the intelligent and zealous Assistant Physicians, for many of the elements upon which the recapitulation of results is based.

At the beginning of the year just closed, the Asylum had on its Register the names of one hundred and ninety-six patients—ninety-four males and one hundred and two females. There have been received during its course, one hundred and fifty-one patients—seventy-five males and sixty-six females.

The aids of the Asylum have consequently been extended to three hundred and thirty-seven persons—one hundred and sixty-nine of whom were males, and one hundred and sixty-eight females.

During the year, eighty males and seventy-nine females have been discharged—a total of one hundred and fifty-nine persons; leaving at the close, (Dec. 31, 1857,) one hundred and seventy-eight in the house—being eighty-nine of each sex.

Of those discharged, seventy-one—thirty-six males and thirty-five females, have been regarded as *recovered*, using this term as well as the others denoting condition, in the same signification as in time past; eleven—five males and six females, were *much* improved; seventeen—seven males and ten females, were *improved;* thirty-two—twenty males and twelve females were *not* improved; and twenty-eight—twelve males and sixteen females have *died*.

These results are essentially like those of previous years, as might naturally have been expected from the facts that the extent of available accommodations in the Asylum, the character of the inmates, and the general system of care and treatment having remained the same. The circumstance of a large proportionate admission of recent cases, incident to its position and the professional and public confidence with which it has been long honored, will explain the high ratio of recoveries registered year after year, while its private character, permitting the admission and removal of patients, as those interested may decide, will always involve the necessity of reporting an unusual proportion, as *much improved*, and *improved*, and *not improved.* Under the absence of all methods of controlling the stay of its inmates, it is to be expected that many will be prematurely removed, before all has been accomplished for them which a curative hospital might reasonably expect to do. Even the entire relief from the pecuniary burden of the sufferers' support, as the application of the now duplicated Appleton Fund has shown, will not always secure to him a full trial.

From this annual summing up, it is gratifying to perceive that no falling off has occurred in the call for the aids of the Asylum. It is a satisfactory indication of the standing of this,—the oldest of the Northern Institutions for the Insane,—in the public estimation, that notwithstanding the multiplication of excellent hospitals, and their ability to support their inmates at a lower rate than is here attempted, it should continue, year after year, to have its full extent of accommodations crowded.

It will not be expected of me, occupying for a brief space the place of another, to make any extended suggestions as to the condition of the Institution, or its improvement, as required in the language of the Regulation. But I should do injustice to my own feelings were I not to place upon this, my last record of a long and happy connection with this Asylum, my full testimony to the fidelity, zeal, and success with which its interests have been maintained by my friend and successor, now languishing on the bed of sickness. I am able also to verify his deep appreciation of the manner in which his efforts have been seconded by its entire corps of officers and assistants, since he had the privilege himself of expressing his own acknowledgments.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Acting Superintendent and Physician.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1858.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October, 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
	4296	4118	.	493	1589	1997	.	.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the Time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^3	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^5	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^6	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^2	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^4	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^6	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
1857	920	549	280	91	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	$17\frac{7}{10}$	$2\frac{2}{3}$	5
	14421	7699	5522	1198	6708	46	4166	1240	770	1471										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, including Repairs.	Weekly Expense, excluding Repairs.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week. *	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	..	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	..	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	..	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	..	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	..	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	$5.00	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	6.11	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	1857	6.45	5.90	7,336.83	22,463.40	29,800.23	35,573.57	42,910.40
	Totals, ...	..	..	$96,172.35	$206,829.27	$303,001.62	$400,993.65	$543,260.72

* Since July 1st, 1855, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1858.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice President.*
HENRY ANDREWS,	*Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN.,	*Secretary.*

TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES B. BRADLEE,	46 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
ABBOTT LAWRENCE,	141 *Milk Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS,	39 *Milk Street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	5 *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

OFFICERS OF THE HOSPITAL.

RICHARD GIRDLER,	*Superintendent.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D..	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Admitting Physician, and Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
LUCIUS M. SARGENT, Jun., M.D.	*Artist.*
OLIVER W. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
EDWARD HOOKER,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
EUGENE De COURCILLON,	
JOSIAH H. STICKNEY,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
HASKET DERBY,	

OFFICERS OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

JOHN E. TYLER, M. D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
HENRY H. BENSON,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

COMMITTEES.

Free-bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. STEVENSON, BRADLEE, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. LAMB AND MASON.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, . . .	Messrs.	MASON & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & GREENOUGH.
April, ...	"	GREENOUGH & LAWRENCE.
May, ...	"	LAWRENCE & BRADLEE.
June, ...	"	BRADLEE & WIGGLESWORTH.
July, ...	"	WIGGLESWORTH & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & LOWELL.
October, ...	"	LOWELL & STEVENSON.
November, . . .	"	STEVENSON & ROGERS.
December, ...	"	ROGERS & BULLARD.
January, ...	"	BULLARD & MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

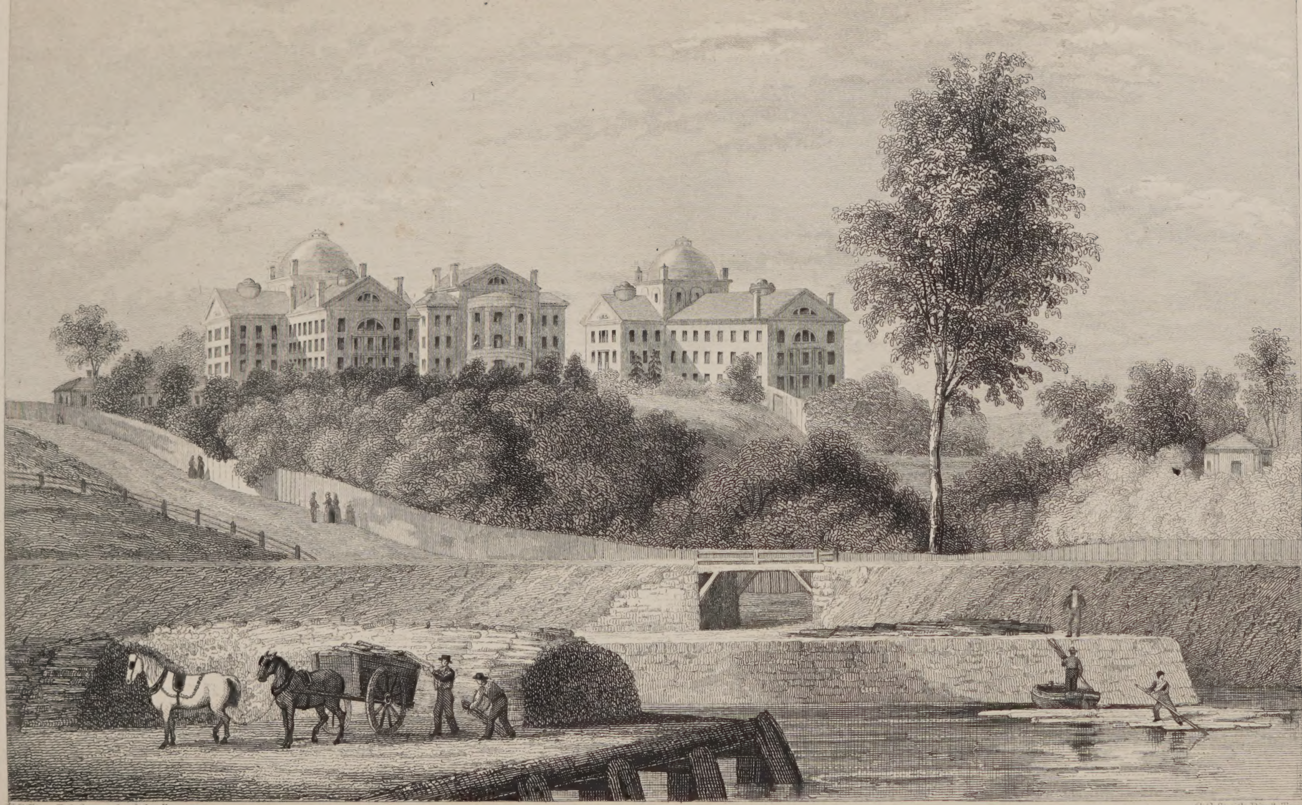
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR

1858.

BOSTON:
1859.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G.G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1859.

BOSTON:
1859.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer; and prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, respectfully Report,—

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31st, 1858, and have found them correctly cast, and properly vouched. They have also found the evidences of the property of the Corporation correct, and that the balance sheet corresponds with the entries in the ledger.

The property of the Corporation yielding income consists of,—

Real Estate in Boston,	$33,209.20
Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co. Stock,	50,000.00
Trust Fund in Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.	26,000.00
Manufacturing Stocks,	29,535.00
Notes Receivable, secured by mortgage,	35,829.95
Railroad and Bridge Stocks,	5,482.01
Bank Stocks,	16,513.38
City of Boston Loan,	9,834.73
	$206,404.27
Less due from the Institution,	37,914.52
	$168,489.75

The disbursements and receipts for the year 1858, were as follow:

Expenses.*

Total Expense of the Hospital, .	$44,498.67	
Total Expense of the Asylum, .	65,979.29	
		$110,477.96

Income.

Charges to Patients at Hospital, .	$7,308.80	
Charges to Patients, and Produce of Farm at Asylum, . .	67,651.45	
Dividend and Interest, . .	16,537.00	
Rents, ...	3,500.00	
Subscriptions for Free Beds, . .	2,400.00	
Donation, ...	25.00	
		97,422.25
Excess of Expenditures over Receipts, . .		$13,055.71

It will be noticed that the contributions for free beds are much less than usual—doubtless caused by the depression of the times in the early part of last year.

The Report of the Resident Physician herewith submitted, shows, that during the year 1858, there were admitted 1015 patients—629 males, and 386 females—being an increase over the two preceding years, although admission was refused for two weeks in April and May, during the prevalence of typhoid fever. 514 have been discharged, well; 85 much relieved; 144 relieved; 127 have died. The number of patients admitted on account of accidents was 186. The average weekly expense of each patient, including repairs, was $6.53; excluding repairs, $5.67½.

---

* For Items of Expense, see Stewards' Reports.

The Report of the Physician to out-door patients, exhibits a large increase in the number of that class of patients, over last year—a proof, if any were required, of the benefits conferred upon the whole community by this Institution. The accompanying report shows the cases under treatment, since 1847.

Year.	Surgical.	Medical.	Whole Number.
1847	212	116	328
1848	211	167	378
1849	169	103	272
1850	230	64	294
1851	166	71	237
1852	181	67	248
1853	281	77	358
1854	297	180	477
1855	356	289	645
1856	349	538	887
1857	732	842	1574
1858	813	1410	2223
	3997	3924	7921

Since the last Report, Dr. D. Humphreys Storer has resigned his place, and Dr. Francis Minot has been chosen his successor.

During the year, the Trustees have made material changes in the Rules and Regulations for the Hospital, the most important of which has been the establishment of the offices of Resident Physician and Steward, in place of a Superintendent, as heretofore. The new system has hardly been in operation long enough to enable your Committee to judge of its merits by its results; but it is perhaps not too much to say, that thus far, under the efficient direction of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, the first elected Resident Physician, it has equalled the expectations of the Board.

In May last, Mr. Edward Hooker, one of the House-Pupils, died at the Hospital, of typhoid fever,—much beloved and regretted.

The Reports of the Superintendent and Steward of the Asylum, to which we refer, show that during the year there have been admitted 155 patients—76 males, and 79 females; 72 discharged, well; 17 much improved; 12 improved; 15 not improved; 25 have died.

The average cost of each patient was $6.50; which is larger than in former years. This is owing to the extensive repairs and permanent improvements which have been made, though no large outlay was contemplated at the beginning of the year.

Dr. John E. Tyler has succeeded Dr. Booth as Superintendent of the Asylum. This gentleman won a high reputation while in charge of the New Hampshire State Asylum, at Concord, and in the opinion of the Trustees, is eminently qualified for his present responsible position. They have confidence that he will maintain and increase that high reputation which the Asylum has hitherto enjoyed.

The Trustees have gratefully acknowledged several bequests made to this Institution during the past year. The sum of $7,000 has been received from the estate of the late M. P. Sawyer, for the support of free beds at the Hospital, and property estimated at $18,000 in real estate. A long time, however, must elapse, before the residue is realized. A reversionary bequest of about $40,000, of the late Dr. J. G. Treadwell, has been also received, together with his valuable library bequeathed to the Massachusetts General Hospital, which has been placed in a suitable room of the building, subject to such restrictions only, as are necessary for its proper care and safety.

A donation of $5,000 has been made to the Corporation, by the Trustees of the late Thomas Dowse, for the support of free beds at the Hospital; and a legacy of $15,000 received under the will of the late Mrs. Agnes Austin, of Cambridge, consisting of real estate, valued at $10,000, to the Hospital, and $5,000 to the Asylum.

In conclusion, your Committee gladly testify to the general satisfactory condition of both Institutions at the present time, and to the devotion, fidelity, and skill of those who are in immediate charge of them.

ABBOTT LAWRENCE,
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH.

Boston, January 26, 1859.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1858.

Stores,	$14,729.55
Wages,	10,055.07
Medicine,	3,674.50
Furniture,	2,486.18
Stationery,	354.46
Surgical Instruments,	526.30
Wines, Spirits, &c.,	473.65
Repairs,	5,485.43
Contingencies,	97.86
Fuel,	2,772.72
Sundries,	771.84
Salaries,	3,071.11
	$44,498.67

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $31,695.59. Of this sum, there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $24,386.79; and the balance, $7,308.80, has been received from paying patients, of which $344.21 has been abated.

HARVEY HOWARD,
Steward, pro tem.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1858.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1858, TO JAN. 1, 1859.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . .	207	44	251
" " " part of the time,	35	11	46
" entirely free, . . .	387	331	718
	629	386	1015

Of these, 2 paid $15; 4 paid $12; 8 paid $11; 10 paid $10; 57 paid $6; and 216 paid $4.50.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	327	187	514
Much relieved, ...	44	41	85
Relieved, ...	76	68	144
Not relieved, ...	34	31	65
Not treated, ...	25	8	33
Dead, ...	86	41	127
Insane, ...		1	1
By request, ...	2	1	3
Dismissed, ...	2	1	3
Eloped, ...	5	5	10
	601	384	985

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, JAN. 1, 1859.

Males, 79. :: Females, 57. :: Total, 136.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in $7\frac{7}{10}$. In this connection it should be noticed that the Hospital receives a large number of persons injured by railroad and other accidents, in the city and neighborhood, many of whom are brought here in a dying condition. The number of patients admitted in 1858, on account of accidents, was 186.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms was 5; greatest number of paying patients, 31; of free patients, 120; greatest total, 144; the least number in private rooms was 2; least paying, 13; least free, 78; least total, 91.

The average number of patients was 123; males, 68; females, 55.

The average number of paying patients was 23; 12 American, and 11 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 31; 18 American, and 13 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 13; 9 American, and 4 Foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston,	673	Connecticut,	1
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston,	276	New York,	6
Maine,	24	Pennsylvania,	2
New Hampshire,	10	Iowa,	1
Vermont,	5	British Provinces,	5
Rhode Island,	8	Great Britain,	3
		Calcutta,	1

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	63	Pennsylvania,	7
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston,	132	Ohio,	1
Maine,	56	District of Columbia,	1
New Hampshire,	37	British Provinces,	48
Vermont,	17	Great Britain,	77
Rhode Island,	6	Ireland,	491
Connecticut,	4	France and Belgium,	8
New York,	15	Germany, Sweden, &c.,	33
Delaware,	2	Spain, Portugal and Italy,	11
Maryland,	4	Western Islands,	1
		Calcutta,	1

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	65	113	10
Laborers,	29	148	11
Farmers,	20	9	2
Minors,	12	49	4
Seamen,	31	24	4
Clerks,	7		1
Teamsters,	4	23	1
Traders,	17	3	2
Servants,	5	16	
Merchants,	6		
Physicians,	3		
Clergymen,	1		
Lawyers,	2		
Teachers,	3	1	
Students,	2	1	
	207	387	35

Total Males, 629. Of this number, 24 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	12	170	5
Minors,	3	24	
Wives,	22	72	5
Widows,	3	30	
Seamstresses,	2	34	
Teachers,	2	1	1
	44	331	11

Total Females, 386. Of these, 8 were in private rooms. Twenty-four per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-one per cent. were laborers, and sixteen per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of ward-paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 7½ weeks. The determination of the average time of patients, as stated in the Annual Reports for several years past, seems to have been based upon incorrect data. The average time of free patients in 1857 was 9½ weeks, instead of 5 weeks, as stated in the last Annual Report; and that of ward-paying patients was nearly 4 weeks, instead of 2⅔.

The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 201. Of these, 18 were at the time when typhus fever existed in the house. Since July 1st, no applicant, furnishing satisfactory evidence of inability to pay, has been refused admission for want of a free bed, but the benefits of the Institution have been widely extended to all but chronic and incurable cases.

The number of out-patients treated during the year was 2223. Of these, 813 were surgical, and 1410 were medical. The number treated in 1857 was 1574, being 649 less than the number treated the past year.

It will be seen from the statistics furnished above, that the number of patients admitted into the Hospital during the year was 1015. During the year 1857, there were received 920; and during the year 1856, 976; the latter having been the largest number admitted any year previous to this. By refusing, as a general rule, to admit such chronic cases as are not susceptible of cure, or very decided and permanent relief, and by limiting the term of stay of patients to the period when they actually need medical or hygienic treatment, rather than retaining them for the purpose of affording them a comfortable home, the benefits of the Institution have been extended to a larger number than ever before enjoyed them.

The greatest number of free patients in the house, at any one time during the year, was 120—one more than there was in 1857, and a considerably larger number than in any previous year. The average time of free patients has been essentially reduced from that of last year; and it is believed, notwithstanding, that none have been discharged, whose cases required further medical treatment or hospital comforts, or where homes were not elsewhere provided for them. On account of this reduction in the time of patients, the number admitted, large as it was, proved insufficient to raise the average number of patients in the house, at any one time, to that of last year,—so that accommodations might have been furnished to a considerably larger number.

As the principal article of House Diet, there has been introduced a soup, which contains all the vegetables of the season, and also a ration of the meat from which it has been made, and which is still good and nutritious. This soup replaces the more solid forms of roast and boiled meats; it is more suitable for the convalescent; it can be more becomingly served; and, at the same time, it is less expensive.

The extensive and exceedingly valuable Library, bequeathed to the Hospital by the late Dr. Treadwell, has been received during the year, and arranged in a room especially prepared for it. Besides many very rare and costly works, the collection contains a very complete set of American and Foreign Journals. The conditions of the bequest were such as to require the most rigid rules and regulations to be imposed upon the use of the library by the Medical Board, to whose care it was entrusted. These rules and regulations have been framed, and approved by the Board of Trustees, and the library will soon be ready for use.

The expenditures for repairs and furniture have been large this year, on account of extensive alterations and improvements in the officers' rooms, apothecary's shop, and library room,—all of which alterations, however, are of permanent character,—and also on account of a thorough renovation of the bedding of the wards, and the painting of a very considerable part of the Hospital. It is to be hoped that the rigid system, recently introduced, of recording the delivery of all stores, medicines, and liquors, as well as the daily diet of the patients,—a system which checks, to a great extent, any waste or improper use,—will ensure, during the coming year, as great economy as is consistent with the comfort and welfare of the sick.

In conclusion, the Resident Physician may be permitted to state, that a limited experience of seven months in the superintendence of the internal administration of the Hospital, would scarcely enable him to make any extended report, or authorize him to offer any important suggestions; especially, as the greater part of this time has been occupied in arranging the details of the new plan of government devised by the Board of Trustees just previous to his appointment. He hopes, that by a systematic and efficient administration, the blessings of the Institution may be more abundantly bestowed than ever before, and that it may continue to merit the reputation which it has so long and so deservedly sustained.

Respectfully submitted:

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,
Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1859.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1858.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$23,568.73
Fuel,		3,222.38
Stationery,		89.23
Wages,		9,464.14
Medicine,		976.15
Contingencies,		1,729.06
Furniture,		4,187.60
Repairs,		9,213.09
Improvements,		3,417.93
Diversions,		1,706.76
Library,		262.86
Lights,		1,793.99
Salaries,		1,237.50
Abatement,		859.87
Add Salaries paid by Treasurer,		4,250.00
		$65,979.29
Less, Abatement Account,	$ 859.87	
Cr. By Farm, &c.,	1,637.71	2,497.58
		$63,481.71

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLEAN ASYLUM, JAN. 20, 1859.

FORTY-FIRST
ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
TO THE
TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The close of the year brings with it the duty prescribed by your Regulations to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, of presenting to your Board, "a general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year." In accordance therewith, I beg leave to submit the following Report.

At the commencement of the last year, the Asylum contained one hundred and seventy-eight patients—eighty-nine of each sex. There have since been admitted one hundred and fifty-five—seventy-six males, and seventy-nine females; making the whole number under care during the year, three hundred and thirty-three persons—one hundred and sixty-five males, and one hundred and sixty-eight females. One hundred and forty-seven persons—seventy-eight males, and sixty-nine females, have been discharged; and consequently there are in the house at the present time, one hundred and eighty-six — eighty-seven males, and ninety-nine females.

Of the number discharged, seventy-two—thirty-four males, and thirty-eight females, were registered "recovered;" having, in our judgment, fully regained their ordinary mental health and habits. Seventeen—twelve males, and five females, were registered "much improved:" These were persons whose disease was greatly ameliorated, but not thoroughly removed, at the time of their dismissal. Twelve—five males, and seven females, were "improved" in some measure, both mentally and physically. Fifteen—thirteen males, and two females, were "not improved." And six—five males, and one female, were registered "unfit:" These remained but a few days; three of them merely for custody, until proper provision could be made for them elsewhere—the crowded condition of the house rendering their prolonged residence here impracticable; and three, either because their friends declined the responsibility of their involuntary detention, or regardless of results, were unwilling to endure the required separation from them.

Nine males and sixteen females have died; one of softening of the brain; one of exhaustion, following acute mania; two of epilepsy; two of paralysie generale; five of typhomania; and fourteen of chronic insanity, or in other words, were worn-out by the long continuance of perverted nervous action with or without indications of normal physical disease.

The numerical monthly average of the house has been as follows: For January, 172; February, 168; March, 175; April, 189; May, 196; June, 202; July, 199; August, 195; September, 191; October, 188; November, 181; December, 182.

The record shows that the number of females admitted exceeds, by a few, the number of males; and it is a fact worthy of notice, that while during a greater portion of the year, the male wards of the house have but seldom been crowded, we have, for want of room, been compelled to decline the admission of nearly as many females as we have received; and I believe it will hold true of this vicinity for the year past, that more females than males have been reached by mental disease.

Of the general influences which have wrought most severely with the intellectual and emotional faculties of the community during the last year, two are prominent above all others, and scarcely need be named to be recognized: I mean extraordinary commercial disturbance and extraordinary religious interest. No one, whether rich or poor, high or humble, male or female, escaped without more or less mental turmoil, directly or indirectly, from the former cause, and the operation of the latter was hardly less universal. The attention of the whole community was turned to religious subjects, with deep and steady earnestness. Christian men and women examined their record and their faith. Careless men and women bethought them of their lives and of their future hopes, or showed that they were not undisturbed, by ridicule and contempt.

Never is the sea of common life so thoroughly moved in thought and feeling as it has been moved in the past year, without a wreck of some of its fairest freights; and the chronicles of institutions like this mark much of the damage done and the painful process of repair, long after the storm is laid and away from the public eye. So our experience of the year has been that a large proportion of the cases of insanity which have arisen from other than physical disorders, are clearly traceable to the causes named.

Pure intellectual action, if persistent and protracted, may, and sometimes does produce insanity as a direct effect; but while one person is thus made insane, scores are mentally alienated by a primary excitement and disturbance of the *emotions*, and the affection of the intellect is sympathetic and subsequent.

A glance at the operation of the two influences noticed, will not fail to show that however much they may have overtasked the thinking powers, their disturbing, and consequently detrimental property, was primarily and mainly emotional. But it is very evident that the sexes were not equally exposed to both of these causes of mental perturbation. Men certainly received the severity of the financial shock, and bore its heaviest burdens, and gave themselves to the religious movement with perhaps as high an estimate of its importance, and with as much readiness, determination and sincerity, as did the other sex; and therefore, it would seem reasonable to expect that they would suffer in greater numbers, from any unhappy mental effects resulting therefrom. But as has been stated, facts prove that in so far as these influences have been recognized as producing insanity, females have been found the most numerous sufferers. And this disparity can only be accounted for on the ground that inasmuch as women are more susceptible to *emotion*, and are capable of deeper and stronger emotion than men, so are they more liable to mental disease from the agency of moral causes.

But the number of persons mentally overthrown, has been in nowise proportionate to the universality and intensity of the action of these disturbing causes. Indeed, it is a matter of surprise that so few have been mentally damaged thereby. Relatively to population, the whole number of persons who have become insane during the last year, is no larger, if so large, as in previous years.

While the agencies referred to have, in some instances, *produced* insanity, they have undoubtedly often *prevented* its occurrence. They have pre-occupied the public mind, and entirely supplanted other influences of a lower, but more dangerous character, which had been rife in the community. The embarassments and reverses in the financial world have, to a certain extent, compelled to a less luxurious way of living, and thus saved a thousand aches and ailments and infirmities, which, under a different course, would have arisen, and in their turn, caused mental disease. The severe discipline of daily business entanglements and perplexities and disappointments, safely endured, and the gentle power of true religion, have given to many a person an increased capability of self-control, the lack of which is the very essence of insanity. Whatever in the experience of the year has on the whole taught men to think less anxiously for themselves, and more kindly and carefully for others,—whatever has effectually abated self-conceit, and led to genuine benevolence of thought and deed, has lessened their liability to mental alienation.

In physical disease or disorder is undoubtedly the origin of the greater number of all the cases of insanity which from time to time occur. The body is first in fault—and this, in common parlance, "affects the spirits" or emotions, and the intellect sympathizes and suffers. A sound and healthy body is very likely to contain a sound and healthy mind; and when insanity does originate in a purely moral cause, a train of morbid physical symptoms almost always succeeds. Hence it is apparent that a very important indication in the treatment of the insane is the correcting any existing physical derangement, and the placing and preserving the *body* in health and comfort, by all judicious medicinal, surgical, and hygienic measures. The ability of a person to *endure* intellectual and emotional excitement without mental injury, bears a very close relation to the state of his physical health, and it follows, of course, that the frequency of the occurrence of insanity will vary with the physical condition of the community. Now the last has been what is called "a healthy year," in a greater part of New England, and this physical ability to endure affords a reason for the comparative immunity from mental disease, under the operation of disturbing agents of so much power.

As physical diseases in any given season are apt, from some controlling influence, to conform to a general type, so is it with mental maladies; and as might be predicated from the pulse of public feeling, the most common phase during the year has been depression, which has frequently been attended by a strong disposition to suicide. Nevertheless, among the admissions to Asylum, there has been every variety of form of mental disease, from furious mania, to the slightest degree of alienation, requiring a separation from friends and familiar associations.

The year has gone so quietly and evenly on, and every daily occurrence of any importance has been so uniformly made known to you, in your frequent visits, that little of incident remains to be presented now. Something has been done to add to the comfort and cheerfulness of several of the apartments, and to increase the means of interest, amusement and exercise. The holydays of the year have been observed with suitable festivities, to the satisfaction and undoubted benefit of the whole household. Occasional readings, music, dancing, games, and other varieties of diversion and entertainment, have all along contributed to the general welfare. Books are the never-failing source of interest and consolation to almost the entire family. They are as indispensable to the well-being of such persons as compose our household, as they are to the comfort of any equal number of people in health in this vicinity, and a deprivation of a full supply is as keenly felt. Our library, though respectable in size, by the additions lately made to it, is entirely insufficient to meet the daily demands made upon it; and I take the liberty to bring the subject of its immediate increase to your notice.

The same general method of care and treatment so long successful here, and so clearly proved correct by the test of many years, has been continued, and in its details modified by whatever of value our own experience has suggested from time to time, or that of others concerned in this specialty at home or abroad. It is proper here to remark, that sulphuric ether, introduced to the world as an anæsthetic, from the other branch of this Institution, is daily proving itself a valuable agent in the treatment of insanity. So far as I have learned, no accident or uncomfortable occurrence has ever resulted from a discriminating use of a pure article. The object of etherization with us, I hardly need say, is the tranquillization of the nervous system—the producing of sleep, or if not sleep—repose; and therefore, in the various forms of mania, melancholia, and hypochondria,—of which persistent and protracted vigilance in both an attendant and feeder, and consequent exhaustion endangers life, and where, as is often the case, all ordinary medication has proved utterly unavailing,—ether is found to be invaluable and effectual, causing more than a mere temporary effect of quiet and sleep, by a general soothing and curative influence on the system.

No instance of severe or prolonged acute disease has appeared during the year, nor any epidemic, nor has any serious casualty to which the insane are liable, occurred—which exemption from accident I mainly accord to the untiring watchfulness of those in immediate charge of the patients.

In accordance with your request, I have, in an accompanying paper, made some suggestions relative to changing the manner of heating and ventilating the house, and reconstructing the apartments occupied by excited patients.

The proximity of the Asylum to a large population, actively engaged in a commerce of great diversity and world-wide extent, in every variety of mechanical, manufacturing, and agricultural employment, and in every department of professional and literary labor—a population of high intelligence and discrimination, of unresting energy and activity, of education and refinement, and of thorough independence in thought and feeling, whose sad necessities required its establishment, and have secured its continuance and permanence, presignifies what the whole history of the Institution proves—that its inmates would be above the average in natural mental endowment, in general cultivation, and in social position and manner of life.

If to influence persons of this class, who are of great value to the public, as well as to their families and immediate friends, who have for their lifetime governed their own movements, whose wants have been met at their will, and whose understanding will accept the control of intelligence only, under common circumstances calls for intellectual vigor, sagacity and firmness of purpose,—how great the demand when such are visited by insanity, the characteristic of which is to assure its victims that they are right, and all the world beside is wrong; and the requirement is to reconcile them to the necessary restraint and the control of others—to make them comfortable and satisfied away from friends and home, and patient under the burden of their malady—to obtain and hold their confidence and esteem, without which nothing beneficial can be done—to divert their thoughts from the unhealthy channels in which they persistently run, by furnishing attractive intellectual and physical occupation—to foster healthy emotions, and adroitly prevent the exercise of those diseased, and in every respect to afford the best practicable conditions for comfort and cure.

The wisdom and liberality of the general management of this Institution for a period of more than forty years; the high character gained for it by the able and excellent men who have hitherto superintended its interests with so great efficiency and such eminent success—whose experience and opinions have conduced so greatly to the formation and establishment of the present enlightened and humane treatment of the insane over our whole country—the daily remembrance of whom, both the living and the dead, is affectionately cherished by those with whom their lot was so long cast; the worth and proved ability of the assistant officers, in their several departments, some of whom have faithfully filled their present places for more than a score of years, and all thoroughly experienced in the care of the insane; the ample resources of the Institution, in its elegant and healthful location, its commodious apartments and grounds, its abundant provision for care and comfort, for exercise and amusement, and its ability to meet every possible exigency of the insane; the high demands and expectations of the friends of the Institution and the public,—all these considerations render the direction of its interests a task of weighty responsibility.

Called by you to assume this charge, I can only say that it has been undertaken with a deep conviction of its magnitude, and of the necessity laid upon me of an entire self-devotion to its administration, and with an intense desire to execute every duty attendant hereupon to you, to the community, to this suffering household, and to God, with discretion and scrupulous fidelity.

In conclusion, I would not fail to express my gratitude for the kindness with which the resident officers welcomed me to my new duties, and the cordial and courteous support they have uniformly given me, and to signify my thorough appreciation of the faithfulness, energy and judgment, with which all charged with duties here, have fulfilled their respective trusts.

JOHN E. TYLER,
Superintendent.

McLean Asylum, January 1, 1859.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
	4451	4265	.	518	1639	2069	.	.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FOUR YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^3	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^5	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^6	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^2	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^4	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^6	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
1857	920	549	280	91	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	$17\frac{7}{10}$	$2\frac{2}{3}$	5
1858	1015	718	251	46	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2
	15436	8417	5773	1244	7222	45	4395	1305	820	1598										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FOUR YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, including Repairs.	Weekly Expense, excluding Repairs.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week.*	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	..	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	..	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	..	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	..	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	..	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	$5.00	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	6.11	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	1857	6.45	5.90	7,336.83	22,463.40	29,800.23	35,573.57	42,910.40
	1858	6.53	5.67	7,308.80	24,386.79	31,695.59	37,189.87	44,498.67
	Totals,	..	..	103,481.15	$231,216.06	$334,697.21	$438,183.52	$587,759.39

---

* Since April 1st, 1857, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4.50 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1859.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman—5 Joy Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
NATHANIEL H. EMMONS,	50 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
ABBOTT LAWRENCE,	34 *Franklin Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN.,	*Court House.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD. M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
LUCIUS M. SARGENT, Jun., M.D.	*Artist.*
OLIVER H. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
B. LINCOLN RAY,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
CHARLES C. TOWER,	
EZRA DYER, Jun.,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
J. THEODORE HEARD,	
HARVEY HOWARD,	*Steward.*
MRS. SARAH L. GALLISON,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
HENRY H. BENSON,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. EMMONS, HIGGINSON, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. LAMB AND MASON.

Committee on Accounts.
MESSRS. GREENOUGH AND MASON.

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	MASON AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND LAWRENCE.
May, . . .	"	LAWRENCE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
July, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH AND MORTON.
August, . . .	"	MORTON AND LOWELL.
September, . .	"	LOWELL AND EMMONS.
October, . .	"	EMMONS AND LAMB.
November, . .	"	LAMB AND ROGERS.
December, . .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND MASON.